

REC'D 22 DEC 2000

1202 Brookhaven Lane Woonsocket RI 02895

19 December 2000

D. Raintree
1202 Brookhaven Ln
Woonsocket, RI 02895

Dear Phil,

First of all, many thanks for your letter. I agree that initial contact with the folk at the North Carolina Genealogical Journal is best made face to face, and I shall look forward to hearing how you fare when you return from North Carolina. Your proposal to write the article(s) in 2002 seems to me a good one, particularly as I may still be busy in 2001 with one last batch of articles for the New DNB.

You ask if I can state succinctly my view of the English origins of the Upchurches of America. How about this? In the 15th - 17th centuries there was a family of Upchurches in Godmanchester. It included a Richard Upchurch. He may well be the Richard Upchurch of Brington who was undoubtedly the father of Michael the emigrant. We know too of another Godmanchester Upchurch (d.1704), one of whose sons married a Miss Lavender of Warboys in 1703. From this Lavender/Upchurch union many of the later Upchurches in eastern Huntingdonshire can be shown to descend.

SEE
LTA ← /
DATA
RPH
9 JAN 2001
FOR VERSION
PUBLISHED
UB 22.1
2001

I recognize that this statement falls short of the certainty that is desirable. At present, however, I think I would be going beyond the evidence currently available if I made any statement that was more absolute. However, there is now, I believe, a way - which may well be overwhelmingly expensive - to resolve the doubt.

The enclosed has just reached me. It is taken from the latest issue (vol. 13, no. 1 for Michaelmas 2000) of OXFORD TODAY The University Magazine, which all graduates receive. It indicates a way in which the Upchurches of America could establish undoubted kinship with the Upchurches of England, both in Huntingdonshire and in Sussex - provided that there are enough Upchurch men in both countries willing to supply a cheek cell sample for analysis, and provided we can find members of the family in England whose Upchurch name does not derive (as I fancy it does in the case of the Pidley Upchurch whom I met last summer) from the mistake made in a former century by an unmarried Miss Upchurch.

As an agronomist you may well understand the genetic underpinning of the article better than I, whose only science course in the whole of my education was a botany class at the age of seven. You may therefore be able

to spot where I have all too greatly simplified the claims Professor Sykes is making. On the other hand, if I have not misunderstood the possibilities, it suggests an approach which could well resolve all our uncertainties. And it further suggests a line which I might take this summer to enlist the cooperation of Huntingdonshire Upchurches. Perhaps I could find young members of the family who would be intrigued by the project and help me overcome any resistance among their parents and grandparents.

Enough! Merry Christmas to you both.



P.S. Cynthia Upchurch writes that Joan Townsend is Mrs.

BRYAN SYKES IS OFFERING A NEW TOOL TO GENEALOGISTS – DNA ANALYSIS

FINGERPRINTS AND FAMILY TREES



W e each carry our entire family history in every cell in our bodies. The genes we end up with today are a legacy that has been handed down, with only a small amount of variation, from parent to child since the evolution of the first humans. Professor Bryan Sykes of the Institute of Molecular Medicine is one of those who is using the new tools of genetic analysis to help recreate the story of human origins. In the course of his research he's made a remarkable discovery about his own ancestors that could have far-reaching implications for genealogists and forensic scientists.

Previous studies have had to rely on evidence from archaeology and linguistics to try and work out what happened in human evolution, says Sykes. Genetics provides a completely independent set of data that can sometimes offer interpretations. For example, Sykes's study of genetic origins of modern Europeans has challenged the accepted view of how the continent populated. The first modern humans arrived about 50,000 years ago, and farming began in the Neolithic period, between 5,000 and 10,000 years ago. Farming undoubtedly began in the Middle East and gradually spread westward. But did the farmers themselves? Until recently the evidence, from both language and archaeology, seemed to suggest that Middle Eastern populations spread through Europe and 'swamped' the less technologically advanced people they found as they went.

Sykes collected DNA samples (a swab of cells from inside the cheek provides enough) from several thousand individuals across Europe. Looking at mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA), which is passed on only by mothers and so does not become mixed from one generation to the next, Sykes was able to compare the genetic 'fingerprints' of well-defined sequences. Changes in these fingerprints accumulate only slowly, and the amount of change acts as a kind of clock indicating how long ago the fingerprint originated. What he found was that as many as 85 per cent of Europeans had mtDNA that placed their ancestors in Europe well before the arrival of farming. Only about 15-20 per cent were clearly related to mtDNA from Middle Eastern populations, and these were also younger lineages. Sykes concludes that rather few farmers left the Middle East, but that the original Europeans followed their example and adopted the farming way of life. His hypothesis is still a subject of some debate, but has achieved a wide degree of acceptance.

By looking at the degrees of similarity between the different samples, Sykes has concluded that almost all native Europeans belong to one of seven distinct clans, each with a founding mother. He calls the founding mothers the 'Seven Daughters of Eve': Helena, Jasmine, Katrine, Tara, Ursula, Velda and Xenia. 'We estimate the time in the past when the Seven Daughters of Eve lived by adding up the number of mutations that have accumulated in each of their clans and dividing by the

ILLUSTRATION BY MICHAEL HAYES

of the seven, because her clan has accumulated the most mutations, and Jasmine is the youngest because her clan shows the least.' But there is virtually no consistent pattern to the way the clans are distributed in modern Europe: in the thousands of years of European history, they have become thoroughly mixed. Even the Basques, long thought to be genetically as well as linguistically different from other Europeans, have representatives of all the clans except Jasmine's.

'What all this means is that genetics offers no support at all to current ethnic divisions in Europe', says Sykes. 'Our shared genetic ancestry goes back many thousands of years, far beyond political or religious divisions which are, in comparison, a much more recent phenomenon.' He has been able to test his hypothesis by extracting mtDNA from ancient skeletons. 'We demonstrated a direct genetic link between the 9,000-year-old Cheddar Man fossil and a schoolteacher who lived down the road from the caves where the bones were discovered', he says.

Other studies are based on the distinctive patterns on the Y chromosome, which provides a complementary set of information. The Y chromosome is passed only from father to son, and so provides a direct line to a founding male ancestor. A useful analogy for the Y chromosome is to say that it's like a surname: in many cultures the father's name is passed to his children and so on down the male line. Assuming partners are faithful, Y chromosomes and surnames ought to pass along together. Sykes was sufficiently intrigued to put this to the test in a small pilot study using his own name. Sykes is a relatively unusual surname, for which the earliest historical occurrences are in thirteenth-century Yorkshire. Sykes began by looking at the distribution in the UK of the 9,885 people of the name Sykes registered to vote. They duly turned out to be heavily concentrated in Yorkshire, Lancashire and Cheshire, with a distinctive cluster around the village of Slaithwaite near Huddersfield.

Sykes wrote to a random sample of Sykes males and asked them to part with a cheek cell sample for analysis. Almost half of those who responded turned out to have a distinctive set of sequences on their Y chromosomes not found in either of two control groups, indicating beyond doubt that they were all descended from the same man. The lack of



WELLCOME LIBRARY

this sequence in the rest of the sample Sykes attributes to what is technically known as 'the historical accumulation of non-paternity events' – in other words, unfaithful wives or adoptions. (Given the 700 years that have passed since the time of the first Mr Sykes, 50 per cent is a fairly low figure.) Once again, says Sykes, the genes have

sprung a surprise. The name Sykes derives from the word for a boundary stream, and genealogists assumed that it would have been adopted by many Yorkshiremen, not just one. He himself carries the distinctive sequence, despite having no connections in living memory with what he now describes as the Sykes 'heartland' around Slaithwaite.

Sykes now plans to turn his discoveries into a service for genealogists, members of the public – and even the police. Called Oxford Ancestors, his company will tell you which of the Daughters of Eve – or the mothers of other clans outside Europe – claims you as a descendant; where people with the same surname as you are most densely clustered; and

'Genetics offers no support at all to current ethnic divisions in Europe'

whether two men belong to the same paternal line. But why should the police be interested? Once you discount the Smiths, Browns, Joneses and Robinsons of this world, most British surnames are relatively uncommon. If other names turn out to have a strong association with particular patterns on the Y chromosome, then DNA

evidence at the scene of a crime might not only finger a suspect, but name him.

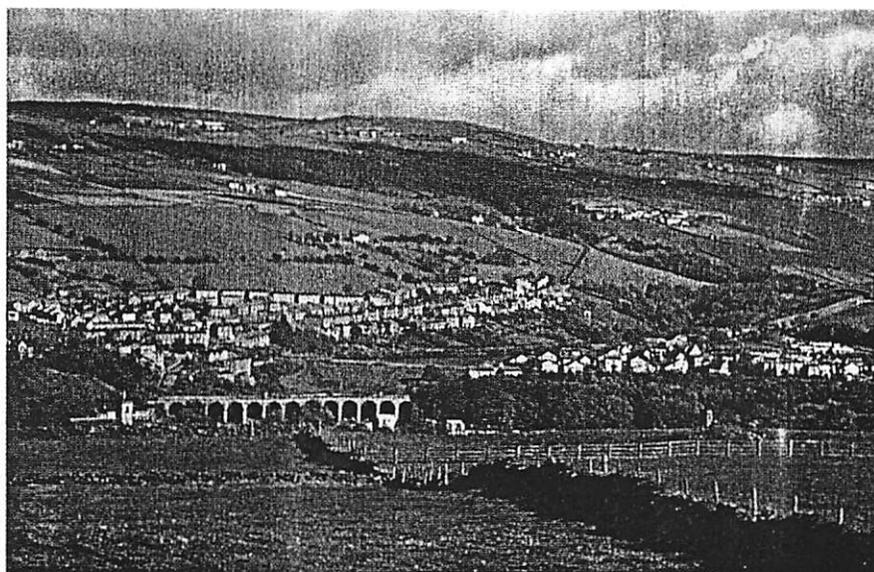
Georgina Ferry

More details about Oxford Ancestors can be found at www.oxfordancestors.com

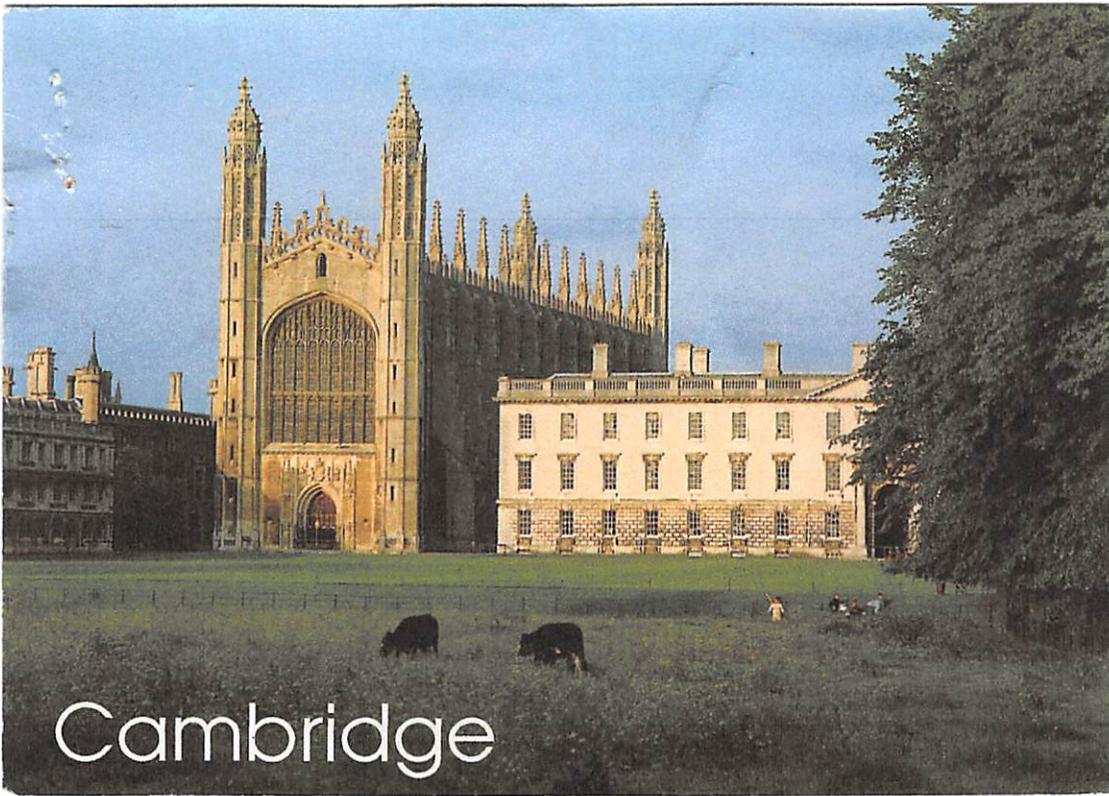
If you would like to know more about the contribution of genetics to the study of ancient humans, the Department for Continuing Education is running a weekend course entitled 'The Genetic Revolution and Archaeology' on 23–5 March 2001.

Further details from The Administrator, Day and Weekend Schools, OUDCE, 1 Wellington Square, Oxford OX1 2JA, email: ppdayweek@conted.ox.ac.uk

LEFT: Modern Britons may well be descended from the 9,000-year-old Cheddar Man
 TOP RIGHT: Bryan Sykes is using genetic techniques to trace the ancestors of modern Europeans. His own genes tell him that his ancestors almost certainly came from Slaithwaite in Yorkshire (RIGHT)



KIRKIES TOURISM



Cambridge

3

Joyce brought with her last week
 the notification of your ~~death~~
 We are delighted to hear that
 all went well and we wish you had
 a long and carefree residence in
 Chesterfield. During my work in
 Cambridge I was able to give three
 days to the search for the Upchurches
 in Huntingdonshire. There were many
 many sons born to them in the
 early and mid century but rather
 more daughters later. That fact
 and the increased mortality provided
 by the railways seem to have led to
 the diminution of Upchurch numbers
 more recently. Do you have a des-
 line for information for the next
 U.K.? Let me know at 10 New St,
 Woodbridge, Suffolk IP12 1DU, and
 I'll do my best to meet it, if it's after
 King's College Chapel, Cambridge
 2-28-01-70
 then we are grandparents first & historians second.

SALMON
 Cameracolor
 Post Card

REC'D
 8 AUG 2000



Professor & Mrs. Upchurch
 351 Shetland Valley Court
 CHESTERFIELD, MO 63005
 U.S.A.

BY AIR MAIL
 par avion
 Royal Mail

Printed in England © J. SALMON LTD, SEVENOAKS, KENT TEL: [01732] 452381

REC'D
28 OCT 2000

as from 1202 Brookhaven Lane Woonsocket RI 02895 October 2000

Dear Phil,

My hopes of getting this report to you by the end of last month failed, I'm afraid. Elizabeth and the grandchildren left on the 15th, and I did indeed get the life of John Ferrar off to the New Dictionary of National Biography by the September 20th deadline. I had not expected, however, that that day they would send me another three biographies to do - none of them a big one, but all requiring prompt drafting so that I could see the gaps in my information and know whether I must plug them here in England or could safely wait till I was back in the US.

Joyce meanwhile has been working on an article for Records of Huntingdonshire, transcribing & commenting on a letter of 1796 that tells what was then left of the Ferrars' house at Little Gidding. We had learnt of this letter from Philip Saunders at the Cambridge Record Office, & so went over to see him about printing technicalities. He forwarded us to the editor of the Records, who also runs the Norris Museum in St Ives. He agreed to run the article in their [annual] volume for 2001, and will also take an expanded version of my John Ferrar article for the (belated) 2000 issue. (This will no doubt please the New DNB; they had asked for 600 words, and I sent then more than 1800.)

Result : by the beginning of this month I had transcribed only half of the notes I had taken in July. They are, however, now finished, and here they are. As I had thought possible, I was able to give a day a week to the task. I began with the census of 1891, which has been transcribed & indexed, so I was able to move fast, using a partial copy in the Cambridge Record Office. For the rest I had to go to Huntingdon the following week. There I happened to sign the book immediately behind an Upchurch, of whom more later. That finished, I next turned to the 1851 census, as it too has been completely transcribed and indexed. After that I looked at the 1841 census, and the 1861 census. In the latter I consulted only those villages & towns where I knew there were Upchurches either before or after. (Warning : since many of them were farm workers, hired hands, I may have missed those who had moved away from their usual areas.) On my last visit to the Huntingdon Record Office I finished my census search before the end of the day, so I also looked at the parish records for Offord Cluny and Great Gransden, the information from which I also send.

Several facts emerge from this information. Clearly Warboys was the heart of Upchurch life in Huntingdonshire in the 18th and 19th centuries, & it is probably safe to say that almost all the 19th-century Upchurches that I have located are descended from the Thomas Upchurch who married Elizabeth Lavender in Warboys on 22 April 1701. He himself had been born in 1676 in Godmanchester, and this marriage appears to signal the family's move from the western parts of the shire to the eastern. It is also clear that

most of them were farmers or farm labourers; those that were not seem to have been shoemakers. (These were the ones who lived in towns rather than villages.) Finally it is evident that with the coming of the railways the Upchurches began to move out of Huntingdonshire. (You have the full national print-out for the 1881 census, and if the 1891 facts that I now send are compared with those from 1881, I think the trend can be clearly seen. No doubt when the 1900 census is released at the start of next year this trend will be even more noticeable.)

In addition to this systematic search for information, I also picked up fragments of knowledge. I told you, I think, in an earlier letter that Malcolm Clydesdale had sent me word of folk living in Tasmania who were seeking Upchurch information. I wrote to them, found out that in one case the information was incorrect [not Malcolm's fault, the editors of the Huntsman, the journal of the Hunts. Family History Society had got it wrong] but that Mrs Helen Stoltenberg (P.O.Box 350, St Helens, Tasmania, 7216, AUSTRALIA) was hunting for the details of a Susanna UPCHURCH who was said to have married Henry Willmot at Wistow and after his death to have married a widower, Jacob FLETCHER. I found no other Upchurch but Susanna at Wistow & therefore suspect that she had gone there as a servant. She married Henry WILLMOTT by banns on 25 November 1754. Both were of the parish & both made their mark. Four children were born to them : William (bp on 11 Jan. 1756), Robert (bp. 16 Nov. 1760), Henry (bp. 3 July 1764), and Sarah, who was baptised on 10 July 1768 and buried on 24 August 1769. In his turn Henry Willmott pauper was buried on 19 June 1782, and on 27 May 1783 Susanna married Jacob Fletcher, whose wife Jane had been buried on 5 December 1782. The register shows that Susanna was buried at Wistow on 22 May 1792. By this time her third son, Henry had married at Wyton where he was living in the years 1791-1814, no doubt having been there ever since his wedding in 1788. I have not sent details of these descendants of Susanna, but can do so if you would like them.

The Upchurches whom I met in Huntingdon Record Office were from New Zealand. They were searching for his Huntingdonshire ancestors & had driven over with her parents with whom they were staying in Reading, Berkshire. I was able to give them one or two snippets of information, & since their return to Auckland I have heard from Mrs (Cynthia) Upchurch [of 3 Marsden Avenue, Mt Eden, Auckland 1003, New Zealand; email : upchurch@pl.net]. Together with several Family Work Sheets she has sent me a Record of Ancestry form, all issued by the New Zealand Society of Genealogists Inc. She has given her husband Colin's ancestry as far back as his gt-gt-gt-gt-gt-gt-grand-father, a Thomas UPCHURCH baptised at St Neots on 9 August 1684. He married Sarah KITCHEN, and his parents may have been John UPCHURCH and Rose Wakefield. None of the names of the wives on the chart coincide with those of "our" Warboys family. Colin's English ancestors all lived in St Neots, (it was his great-grand-father who went out to New Zealand) in the 19th century they were carpenters, & in the 18th cordwainers or shoemakers. In addition many of them were

either the parish clerk or the sexton. It seems unlikely that they can be tied in to the Warboys Upchurches, but there is always a possibility that they can trace their descent from the family in Godmanchester.

What remains to be done are the census of 1871 & those parts of the census of 1861 that I did not look at this year. After that the 19th-century Upchurch story can be completed by looking at the records of those parishes where the censuses show that Upchurches lived. In the 18th century they appear to have stayed very close to Warboys, of which - thanks to Malcolm Clydesdale - we already have a full account.

Thus far is in bold, because I have no objection to its being used in the Upchurch Bulletin. What follows, I think, should be left in your archive and not published for another considerable number of years. I used one of my afternoons while in Huntingdon to seek out living Upchurches. The attempt was all but a failure. I had taken from the telephone directory the names of all the Upchurches in the Huntingdon area and I began at Little Stukeley, a village which is by now almost a suburb of Huntingdon. I chose it because it was near and because it had two Upchurch addresses that were obviously next to one another, but I was unlucky. Nobody was home at either house. However, a neighbor said that the two houses were inhabited by close relatives, with parents in one and a married son in the other. Since the parents were said to be in their 80s and the son to be about 50, it seemed so likely a source of information that I wrote asking if I might call again the following week. No answer meant I did not follow it up.

I then went to Hartford, another village currently being swamped by Huntingdon. There I eventually found Mrs Upchurch as she was returning in mid-afternoon with several children, but she was most reluctant to tell me anything in her husband's absence, but did say that his people came from Warboys way.

From Hartford I went to Warboys. The post office directed me to the home of a John Frederick UPCHURCH, where Mrs Upchurch was in. [Malcolm Clydesdale's Warboys records tell me that she was Marlene Denise BROWN & that she married JFU at Warboys on 28 Nov. 1959. She was then 24. He was 25, a farmer and the son of Sidney Upchurch. According to her, her father-in-law and his brother Frederick were both dead. She said her husband wasn't related to most of the Upchurches thereabouts, but she did tell me about a family of farmers in Pidley, where they sold produce from their barn and where the mother - whom she thought was in her nineties - would be minding the shop.

I went there and found her, & more productively a son who was doing his accounts. She said she knew little of her late husband's family; I fancied that it was a case of "Won't tell" rather than "Don't know." The son Raymond was more forthcoming: his father was Maurice John Gifford Upchurch, an only child, and

Obviously
not, but
my screen
continues
to say so:
apologies.
Please
regard as
much as
you choose
above this
paragraph
as 'fit to
print'.
A.

had married Ivy Grace -----, the old lady whom I had been talking to. Father had died in 1992 aged 78, and there were four children of the marriage: Michael, Raymond, Betty and Margaret. Raymond also said that his grandparents were buried in Pidley churchyard with a tombstone giving their names & dates of death. I found it later. William Gifford Upchurch died on 21 April 1944 aged 55, his wife Agnes having died on 22 October 1932 aged 43.

Once back in Cambridge, I could consult my papers. It then became obvious that grandfather William Gifford Upchurch was the two year old grandson living with farmer John Upchurch at Warboys in 1891. At that time the only two of John's children old enough to be the parent of William Gifford were unmarried : Frederick Gifford who was a bachelor when he married in 1899, & Agnes Mary who was still Agnes Mary Upchurch, aged 18 and living at home, in 1891. Since William Gifford was also in the household and had the last name of Upchurch, I suspect that Agnes Mary rather than Frederick Gifford was the parent. Any child of his while he was unmarried would have taken the mother's last name.

What makes all this particularly awkward is that eventually Agnes Mary "left the area in 1892 and never returned" as Malcolm Clydesdale told me, she being his grandmother.

This particular story serves to underline the difficulty of making direct contact with living Upchurches and asking questions which they may not wish to answer. It certainly accounts for my reluctance to go on with this kind of approach until I can find an Upchurch who will vouch for me. Perhaps Raymond Upchurch might be willing to act in that role since he asked me to let him know of anything I found out. I have in any case promised to let Malcolm Clydesdale have a copy of my findings this year, and I will await his comments.

Given my failure to acquire much in the way of information that afternoon, I have not charged anything for my time but only for the cost of the petrol used. My bill therefore for this summer totals \$568, made up of 18 1/4 hours at \$30 [\$547.50] and petrol expenses for the three visits to Huntingdonshire [\$20.50]. I do not have your letter with me setting the expenditure limits for the year 2000, but they were, as I recall, \$800. Thus, with the \$195 I received in May, I remain, I think, within the limits set. (If I am wrong in this, do not hesitate to say so.)

Joyce returns to the US on 18 October and will mail this for me. She is doing Granny duty in New Hampshire for the first few days, as our son-in-law is giving a paper in Trieste & Elizabeth has asked for support. It may be therefore that this packet won't have reached you quite as soon as it otherwise might have done. I meantime will continue here for another four weeks, returning to Rhode Island on 16 November in time for Thanksgiving. As I probably won't be writing again before then I'll wish you now a happy holiday time.

*With best wishes,
David*

1841 Census : Huntingdonshire

NB. Almost all ages above 10 years are rounded up to the nearest five. In this and later censuses the terms 'son-in-law' and 'daughter-in-law' are used in the older sense of 'stepson' and 'stepdaughter'.

HURTINGSTONE Hundred :

				Born in Hunts
Bluntisham :	Aaron UPSHER	80	Basketmaker	Yes
	Sarah UPSHER	75		Yes
Earith :	Lavender UPCHURCH	50	Ag. Laborer	Yes
	Ellen UPCHURCH	55		Yes
St Neots :	Joseph UPSHER	65	Draper	No
	Thomas UPSHER	20	Drapers journeyman	No
	and 6 journeymen and 2 maidservants			
Warboys : High Street	Phineas UPCHURCH	35	Ag. Laborer	Yes
	Hannah "	25	wife	Yes
	William "	5	son	Yes
	Alfred "	3	son	Yes
	Elizabeth "	1	daughter	Yes
	John UPCHURCH	40	Farmer-jobber	Yes
	Rebecca "	35	wife	Yes
	Thomas "	15	son	Yes
	John "	15	son	Yes
	and two others			
Fen Row	William UPCHURCH	40	Farmer	Yes
	Sarah "	40	wife	Yes
	Jane "	15	daughter	Yes
	Martha "	15	daughter	Yes
	George "	13	son	Yes
	and two others			
Mill Green	William UPCHURCH	40	Ag. Laborer	Yes
	Ann "	35	wife	Yes
	Mary "	15	daughter	Yes
	John "	18	son	Yes
	Sarah "	15	daughter	Yes
	Susan "	11	daughter	Yes
	Thomas "	9	son	Yes
	George "	4	son	Yes
High Street	Thomas UPCHURCH	35	Ag. Laborer	Yes
	Mary "	30	wife	Yes
	John "	8	son	Yes
	Ann "	7	daughter	Yes
	Jane "	4	daughter	Yes
	William "	1	son	Yes

	Susan	HOW	65	publican	Yes
	Susanah	"	30	daughter	Yes
	Isaac	"	25	son	Yes
	Elizabeth	UPCHURCH	15	maidservant	Yes
	John	UPCHURCH	40	Ag. Laborer	Yes
	Hannah	"	30	wife	Yes
	William	"	9	son	Yes
	Robert	"	7	son	Yes
	Lavender	"	4	son	Yes
	John	"	2	son	Yes
	and a lodger				
	Thomas	CHAMBERS	50	surveyor	No
	Rhoda	ANDREWS	30	housekeeper	No
	Elizabeth	LONGLAND	20	maidservant	Yes
	Charles	UPCHURCH	2		Yes
Woodhurst :	Thomas	UPCHURCH	35	Ag. Laborer	Yes
	Mary	"	45	wife	Yes
	William	"	10	son	Yes
	Rebecca	"	8	daughter	Yes
	Charles	"	4	son	Yes
TOSELAND Hundred :					
Great					
Gransden :	William	FLINDERS	55	Farmer	Yes
	and five children and a maidservant and				
	Thomas	UPCHURCH	17	Ag. Laborer	Yes
	Elizabeth	FULLER	20		No
	James	PEDLEY senior	64	Ag. Laborer	Yes
	Rachel	"	52	wife	Yes
	Joseph	UPCHURCH	15	Ag. Laborer	Yes
	James	UPCHURCH	23	Ag. Laborer	No
	Jane	"	25	wife	
1851 Census : Huntingdonshire - indexed transcript					
					Born at :
Ramsey :	Joseph	BATEMAN	63	Farmer, 30ac.; beer seller	Lowick, Nth
	Ellen	"	60	wife	Upwood
	Fanny	"	24	daughter	Ramsey
	Betey	MASON	8	granddaughter scholar	Spalding
	and a farm servant				Lincs
	and James	UPCHURCH	26	visitor	Huntingdon
	Ann	"	30	"	Ramsey
	Sarah	"	1	"	Huntingdon
	Joseph	"	3 mo.	"	"
	and a lodger				

2

Woodhurst :	Thomas UPCHURCH	49	Ag. Laborer	Woodhurst
	Mary	"	54 wife	Over, Cambs
	Rebecca	"	18 daughter	Woodhurst
	Charles	"	13 son	"
Somersham :	Lorenzo PIGOTT	32	Tailor	?Haddenham
	and wife and four children and a journeyman tailor			
	William UPCHURCH	15	tailor's apprentice	Warboys
	and another apprentice, a lodger, and a maidservant			
Earith :	Lavender UPCHURCH	60	Pauper, former ag. lab.	Warboys
	Ellen	"	65 wife	Alconbury Weston
St Neots :	Martha A UPCHURCH	26	widow shoebinder	St Neots
	Sarah E	"	4 daughter	St Neots
	John	"	1 son	St Neots
	Mary Ann COLLINS	21	visitor dressmaker	St Neots
Offord				
Cluny :	Robert UPCHURCH	45	shoemaker	Offord Cluny
	Mary	"	51 wife	" "
	Willoiam	"	80 widower	" "
	Laban SMITH	8	inmate, friendless boy	" "
Great				
Gransden :	James PEDLEY	74	Ag. Laborer	Gt Gransden
	Rachael	"	61 wife	Blunham, Beds
	Joseph UPCHURCH	24	son in law, ag. lab.	Gt Gransden
	Tamar BEBEE	5	granddaughter, scholar	Caldecote, Beds.
	Sarah BEBEE	1	granddaughter	Gt Gransden
	James UPCHURCH	33	Ag. Laborer	St Neots
	Jane	"	35 wife	Waresley
	Jane	"	3 daughter	Gt Gransden
	William	"	9 mo. son	Gt Gransden
	Thomas UPCHURCH	26	Ag. Laborer	Gt Gransden
	Esther	"	26 wife	Stowe, Cambs
	Lucy	"	2 daughter	Gt Gransden
St Neots :	James UPCHURCH	31	Carpenter	St Neots
	Mary	"	31	Wrestlingworth, Beds.
	Mary	"	5 daughter	Eaton Socon
	Sarah	"	3 daughter	" "
	James	"	1 son	" "
	John	"	5 mo. son	" "

Huntingdon

St John :	Thomas UPCHURCH	28	Laborer	Hunt. St John
	Mary Ann "	34	wife, laundress	" " "
	James "	3	son	" " "
	Lucy "	6 mo.	daughter	" " "
	Thomas COE	38	master cordwainer	" " "
	Ann "	37	wife, shoebinder	St Neots
	and an apprentice			
	Joseph UPCHURCH	19	plumber journeyman, wife's brother	Hunt. All SS.
	James UPCHURCH	67	master cordwainer	St Neots
	Sarah "	63	wife, shoebinder	Lapworth, Warks
	Lucy "	22	daughter, shoebinder	Huntingdon

Warboys :

John LANING	22	publican	Liverpool
Hannah "	38	wife	Warboys
Alfred UPCHURCH	12	son in law	"
Ekizabeth "	10	daughter in law	"
George "	9	son in law	"
Jane "	4	daughter in law	"
Mary Ann LANING	3 mo.	daughter	"
and four lodgers			
John UPCHURCH	55	farmer, 120 ac.; 5 svts	"
Rebecca "	46	wife	"
and a maidservant			
John UPCHURCH	57	Ag. Laborer	"
Anna "	41	wife	"
Robert "	16	son	"
Lavender "	14	son	"
John "	12	son	"
Mary Ann "	9	daughter, scholas	"
Charles "	5	son, scholar	"
Emma "	1	daughter	"
Thomas UPCHURCH	48	pork butcher	"
Mary "	43	wife	Hemingford
John "	18	son, Ag. Laborer	Warboys
Ann "	17	dau, " "	"
Jane "	14	" " "	"
William "	12	son, " "	"
Alfred "	10	son, scholar	"
Mary "	5	dau	"
Hinson NOBLE	49	farmer 100 ac.; 7 lab.s	"
Susanna "	47	wife	"
William UPCHURCH	17	servant	"

Turf Fen :	John	UPCHURCH	27	Ag. Laborer	"
	Mary	"	23	wife	"
	Emma	"	4	daughter	"
	Sarah A	"	1	daughter	"
	William	UPCHURCH	53	Ag. Laborer	"
	Ann	"	49	wife	Broughton
	Susan	"	21	daughter	Warboys
	Thomas	"	19	son, Ag. Laborer	"
	George	"	13	son	"
	Charles	"	11	son	"
Hilton :	William V.	THEED	25	farmer,150 ac.;6 Lab.s	Hilton
	Elizabeth	"	20		Cottenham
				and a visitor, housemaid and cook and	
	Richard	UPCHURCH	19	groom	Histon

1861 Census : Huntingdonshire - from microfilm, reel 5

HUNTINGDON St John's parish

fo.96					
No.46	Thomas	UPCHURCH	39	labourer	Huntingdon
	Mary A	"	42	wife	"
High	James	"	13	son, scholar	"
Street	Lucy	"	10	dau, scholar	"
	William	"	8	son, scholar	"
fo.98					
No.74	Sarah	UPCHURCH	73	widow, shoe binder	Lapworth,Warks
	Caroline	"	41	unm.dau. " "	St Neots
	Lucy	"	33	unm.dau.dress maker	Huntingdon

WARBOYS

fo.50					
No.20	John	UPCHURCH	60	drill man (agr.)	Warboys
	Hannah	"	48	wife	"
	John	"	19	son, Ag. labourer	"
	Mary Ann	"	18	dau	"
	Emma	"	11	dau., scholar	"
	Lewis	"	8	son, scholar	"
fo.52					
No.41	John	UPCHURCH	36	Farmer 40 acs/2 men,2 boys	Warboys
	Elizabeth	"	34	farmer's wife	"
	George	"	16	farmer's son	" deaf
	John	"	15	farmer's son	"
	Eben	"	11	scholar	"
	Ben	"	9	scholar	"
	Thomas	"	7	scholar	"
	Walter	"	1	son	"
				and a servant	

fo.52b					
No 52	John UPCHURCH	28	Ag labourer	Warboys	
	Elizabeth "	28	wife	"	
	Albert "	6	son, scholar	"	
	John "	4	son, scholar	"	
fo.53	Jane A "	2	dau	"	
No.54	Thomas UPCHURCH	60	Ag labourer	"	
	Mary "	53	wife	Hemingford Grey	
	Ann "	27	dau	Warboys	
	Alfred "	19	son, farm labourer	"	
No.56	William UPCHURCH	65	Farmer, 2 men/2 boys	Woodhurst	
			Publican, Cock Inn		
	Sarah "	64	wife	Warboys	
No.57	Lewis HOWE	46	Brewer & farmer	"	
	Jane "	45	wife	Fenton	
	Ellen M "	10	dau., scholar	Warboys	
	Elizabeth A "	8	dau., scholar	"	
	Gifford L "	7	son, scholar	"	
	Martha L "	3	dau.	"	
	Charles UPCHURCH	16	servant, farm labourer	"	
fo.71					
No.66	John UPCHURCH	66	Farmer, 120 acs,	"	
			4 men/2 boys/5 women	"	
	Rebecca "	57	wife	"	
	and a servant				
fo.76b					
No.72	Robert UPCHURCH	51	Farmer, 45 acs, 1 man/1 boy	Woodhurst	
Church	Mary "	47	wife	Freston, Lincs	
Lane	Mary J "	13	dau., scholar	March, Cambs	
	& Mary BEHAGG	88	boarder, formerly		
			servant, now pauper	Stickney, Lincs	
fo.96					
No.76	John UPCHURCH	30	Ag Labourer	W/ The	
Puddock	Mary "	33	wife	/ rest	
Drove	Emma "	14	dau.	: of	
	Sarah A "	11	dau.	: this	
	John "	9	son	: page	
	Martha "	7	dau.	: is	
	Jane "	4	dau.	: torn	
	Eliza E "	2	dau.	: away	
No.77	Ann UPCHURCH	59	widow	:	
	Charles "	22	son	:	

SOMERSHAM

fo. 7

No.40	William UPCHURCH	25	tailor	Warboys
	Church Mary Ann "	21	wife	Pidley
	Lane Mary Ann "	1	dau.	"

WOODHURST

fo.108

No. 6	Thomas UPCHURCH	58	Ag labourer	Papworth St Agnes
	Church Mary "	64	wife	Over, Cambs
	Street and a boarder		(a shepherd)	

fo.109

No.17	William UPCHURCH	30	Ag labourer	Woodhurst
	Katherine "	23	wife	St Ives
	Elizabeth A "	4	dau.	Woodhurst
	Mary J "	2	dau.	"
	Rebecca "	9	mo. dau.	"

fo.110

No.26	John SMITH	25	bricklayer	St Ives
	Rebeckah "	28	wife	Woodhurst
	Charles UPCHURCH	4	son, illegitimate, scholar	"
	John SMITH	1	son	"

RAMSEY

fo.79b

No.18	Lavender UPCHURCH	23	Ag labourer	Warboys
	Ann Maria "	18	wife	Ramsey
	William "	8	mo. son	"
	George "	23	lodger, Ag labourer	Warboys

St NEOTS

fo.41

No.27	James JONES	27	shoemaker	Eynesbury
	Martha A "	37	shoe binder	St Neots
	Sarah E UPCHURCH	14	daughter in law	
			works @ paper mills	" "
	Mary H JONES	4	dau., scholar	" "
	Harry "	7	mo. son	" "

GREAT GRANSDEN

fo.126b

No. 6	Ester UPCHURCH	35	labourer's wife	Long Stowe, Cambs
	Lucy "	12	dau.	Gt Gransden
	Mary Ann "	9	dau.	" "
	Frederick "	7	son	" "
	Thomas "	5	son	Hemingford Grey
	Alfred "	1	son	Gt Gransden

No.8 Thomas UPCHURCH 36 married, head of family " "
 [He is the head of the preceding family; they live in the
 cottage, he at Clare College farm. No reason given]

fo.128

No.15	Joseph UPCHURCH	34	Ag labourer	Blunham, Beds
	Sarah "	46	wife	Eltisley, Cambs
	Charles PEDLEY	15	son-in-law, Ag lab	Gt Gransden
	Mary "	12	dau-in-law, scholar	" "
	Jane "	6	dau-in-law, scholar	" "

fo.130

No.46	Mary Ann UPCHURCH	44	unm., pauper	St Neots
	Sarah BEEBY	11	niece, scholar	Gt Gransden
No.47	James UPCHURCH	43	Ag labourer	St Neots
	Jane "	45	wife	Waresley
	Rachel "	8	dau., scholar	Gt Gransden
	Samuel "	6	son, "	" "
	John "	4	son, "	" "

1891 Census : Huntingdonshire

NB. In 1891 census enumerators were required to note any
 household occupying a dwelling with four rooms or less

GREAT GRANSDEN

No.72	John UPCHURCH	34	carter & coaldealer	Gt Gransden
	Elizabeth "	33	wife	Flitwick, Beds
	John J "	5	son	Gt Gransden
	Jane "	75	mother, widow	Waresley

No.118	Alfred UPCHURCH	31	Ag labourer	Hemingford
	Anne "	33	wife	Bourn, Cambs
	Alfred "	8	son, scholar	Gt Gransden
	Rebecca "	6	dau., "	" "
	Harriet "	3	dau.	" "
	Gertrude "	2	dau.	" "

HUNTINGDON, St Mary's parish

fo.102b

No.240	James	UPCHURCH	42	carpenter	Huntingdon
	Ellen	"	43	wife	Brampton
	Thomas	"	20	carriage painter	Huntingdon
	Ellen	"	17	dau.	Chelsea
	Agnes	"	13	dau.	"
	Charles	"	11	son, scholar	Huntingdon
	Ernest	"	8	son, "	"
	Arthur	"	1	son	"

St John's parish

fo.171b

No.103	Henry	UPCHURCH	61	labourer	"
	2 St	and three boarders			
	Andrews				
	Square				

HOUGHTON & WYTON

fo.141a

No.55	Alfred	UPCHURCH	51	millwright, publican	Warboys
	Eliza	"	50	wife	Offord
	Edward	ARNOLD	20	unm., groom	"
	Phinehas	UPCHURCH	23	son, waggoner	Houghton
	Hannah	"	22	dau., dressmaker	"
	George	"	21	son, gardener	"
	Walter	"	19	son, labourer	"
	Sidney	"	8	son, scholar	"

RAMSEY

	Maria	UPCHURCH	17	unm. servant	Warboys
	Great Whyte			with Betsy and John G. SOUTHAM, wine merchant, farmer	

	Ramsey Charles	UPCHURCH	23	ag. labourer	Ramsey
	Hollow			lodging with Sarah A. & William GODFREY, ag. labourer	

Mere	William	UPCHURCH	30	farm servant	Ramsey Hollow
Side	Mary	"	22	wife	Castor, Peterborough
	Fred. Wm	"	8	mo. son	Ramsey, Marriotts Drive

BURY

fo.21a

	Charles UPCHURCH	26	Gt Eastern Railway fireman	Warboys Fen
	Charlotte A "	24	wife	New Fletton, Northants
	Sydney "	5 mo.	son	Bury
	- living in a four-room house			
fo.23a	Edward UPCHURCH	40	Ag labourer	Warboys
	Martha "	37	wife	"
	John "	15	son, ag. labourer	March, Cambs
	Martha "	14	dau.,	Ramsey
	Edward "	12	son	Warboys
	Emma J "	11	dau., scholar	Ramsey
	Willie "	8	son, "	Bury
	Lewis E "	6	son, "	"
	Ada "	4	dau.	"
WARBOYS				
fo.38a	Robert UPCHURCH	56	Ag labourer	Warboys
	Esther "	41	wife	"
	Lewis "	18	son, postman	"
	William "	15	son	"
	Benjamin "	12	son, groom & driver	"
	Annie "	10	dau.,	"
	Robert "	8	son	"
	Frederick "	6	son	"
	Florie "	1	dau	"
	John UPCHURCH	50	Ag labourer	"
	Hannah "	46	wife	"
	Edward "	3	son	"
fo.40a	John UPCHURCH	58	Ag labourer	"
	Betsy "	58	wife	"
	John "	35	son, ag. labourer	"
	Thomas "	17	son, ag labourer	"
	Grace Ann "	14	dau.	"
fo.40b	John UPCHURCH	44	farmer	"
	Susannah E "	40	wife	"
	Frederick G "	20	son	"
	Agnes Mary "	18	dau.	"
	Clifford J "	13	son	Pidley
	Ellen Elizabeth "	2	dau	Warboys
	William Gifford "	2	grandson	"

~~William Clifford " 2 general "~~

John	UPCHURCH	67	retired farmer	"
Elizabeth	"	64	wife	"
Thomas	"	38	son, living on own means	"
Martha	"	26	dau.	"
George	"	5	grandson	Raunds, Northants
Laran	BILLS	3	granddaughter	Warboys

fo.41a

Charles	UPCHURCH	47	shoemaker	Warboys
Jane	"	39	wife	"
Emma	"	16	dau., ag. labourer	"
John	"	15	son, ag. labourer	"
George	"	13	son, ag. labourer	"
Finias	"	11	son	"
Charles	"	6	son	"
Anne	"	5	dau.	"
Lizzie	"	8	mo. dau.	"

- living in a three room house

fo.48a

Albert	UPCHURCH	37	Ag. labourer	"
Elizabeth	"	37	wife	"
John	"	12	son	"
Emma	"	7	dau.	"
Rosa	"	4	dau.	"

fo.70a

Emma	UPCHURCH	25	housekeeper to Isaac BASS (71)	Ramsey farm servant
------	----------	----	-----------------------------------	------------------------

fo.74b

Lavender	UPCHURCH	29	Ag. labourer	Ramsey
Martha	"	31	wife	Warboys
Lavender	UPCHURCH	50	Ag. labourer	"
Annie Maria	"	48	wife	Ramsey
Tompson	"	25	son, ag. labourer	"
Jessie	"	14	dau., ag. labourer	Warboys
Flora Elizabeth	"	8	dau., scholar	"

FENTON

Ebenezer	UPCHURCH	41	general labourer	America
Jane	"	37	wife	Canada
Walter	"	12	son	Warboys
Maria	"	10	dau	"
Ada	"	8	dau.	"
Elizabeth	"	7	dau.	"
William	"	6	son	"

Taken from Huntingdonshire parish registers :

OFFORD CLUNY [There were no Upchurch marriages in the volumes for 1808-11, or 1837-1959, and no baptisms in 1813-1908.]

1832 Robert UPCHURCH m Mary FORD by banns; both were single and of the parish. He signs the register; she makes her mark. The witnesses were John FORD who made his mark, and Elias FROST

[Register 2670/1/2 records that there were only two in the family in 1835 and again in 1837.]

In the marriage register for 1754-1806 :

1803 William UPCHURCH m Mary SEAMORE by banns; both were single She signed ("Mary Seamer"), he made his mark. Jeremiah SEAMER and Sarah MEHEW were witnesses; he signed, she made her mark.

1786 Jeremiah SEAMER widower m Sarah INGRAM, both of the parish. Jan.22 Both sign.

1780 Jeremiah SEAMER widower m Mary COWLEY, both of the parish. Oct.30 Both make their mark.

[1774 Jeremiah SEAMER m Alice TATE at Hartford]

1775 June 25 Ann dau. of Jeremiah & Alice SEAMER baptised

1778 Nov. 15 Mary dau. of " " " "

1780 Mar. 25 Thomas s of " " " "

1806 Feb. 23 Robert s of William & Mary UPCHURCH baptised

1809 Mar. 12 Mary Anne dau. of " " " "

1809 Sept.21 Mary Anne UPCHURCH buried

A note in the register reads as follows :

Mdum. I have this 2d day of December 1831 appointed Robert Upchurch to be Master of the Sunday School in this Parish He is to have the rent of the Land in the Holms allotted to it from Michaelmas last; and of the cottage from this time to April 6.1832 / viz. 1.3.0/ when he is to enter upon, and have free possession of the said cottage, as long as he continues to discharge the duties as School Master faithfully

Edw. Edwards Rector

GREAT GRANSDEN : Marriages, 1813-37 [register : 1876/1/8]

1836 June19 James PEDLEY [widower] m Rachel UPCHURCH [widow] by banns; both of the parish. He makes his mark, she signs. John KIDMAN and Jane SIMPSON were witnesses.

(Rachel was the widow of Thomas UPCHURCH. James PEDLEY had married his first wife, Sarah CRANE, on 27 April 1802 at Great Gransden. She was buried there on 27 July 1830.)

Baptisms, 1813-62 [register : 1876/1/5]

1822	Apr. 7	Sarah	d of Thomas & Rachel	UPCHURCH				
1824	Sep.19	Thomas	s	"	"	"	"	"
1845	Apr.13	Marian	d of Maria	UPCHURCH	[illegitimate]			
1845	June 8	Thomas	s of James & Jane	UPCHURCH	labourer			
1848	May 14	Jane	d	"	"	"	"	"
1849	July15	Lucy	d of Thomas & Esther	"	"	"	"	"
1850	Aug 25	William	s	James & Jane	"	"	"	"
1851	Oct 12	Marian	d of Thomas & Esther	"	"	"	"	"
1852	June20	Rachel	d of James & Jane	"	"	"	"	"
1855	Apr.29	Samuel	s	"	"	"	"	"
1856	Apr.20	Susannah	d	"	"	"	"	"
1857	Sep.13	John	s	"	"	"	"	"
1861	Nov.17	Arthur	s of Thomas & Hester	"	"	"	"	"

Baptisms, 1862-1927 [register : 1876/1/6]

1871	May 14	Harriette	d	"	& Esther	"	"	"
1879	Sep. 7	William Alfred	s	Frederick & Ann	UPCHURCH	labourer		
1882	Jan. 6	Herbert Alfred	s of Mary Ann	UPCHURCH,	single			
1882	Sep.10	Alfred Tho.s	Barthol. s	Alfred & Ann	UPCHURCH	lab.		
1883	Aug.19	(Earnest[sic] Arthur	ss	(Fred. UPCHURCH	labourer			
		(Edwin Henry		(Ann				
1884	Aug.31	Rebecca	d of Alfred & Ann	UPCHURCH	labourer			
1887	July 3	Harriet Florence	d	"	"	"	"	"
1888	May 27	John Joseph	s of (John	UPCHURCH	farmer			
			(Mary Milly Elizabeth					
1889	Feb. 3	Gertrude Agnes	d of Alfred & Ann	UPCHURCH	labourer			
1893	Feb. 5	Maud Hannah	d	"	"	"	"	"
1898	Jan. 2	Bertram Fairey	s	"	"	"	"	"

Burials, 1813-83 [register : 1876/1/9]

1835	Sept.3	Thomas	UPCHURCH,	aged 49 years
1844	Jan. 1	Lucy	"	23 "
1845	May 4	Mary Ann	"	6 weeks
1846	July26	Thomas	"	14 mo.
1854	Nov.15	Rachel	PEDLEY	66 years [formerly UPCHURCH]
1855	Jan.11	William	UPCHURCH	4 "
1857	Jan.16	Susannah	"	1 year 5 mo.
1863	Aug.31	Mary Ann	"	47 years
1868	Mar.26	Arthur	"	6 "
1869	Jan.22	James	PEDLEY	92 "
1870	Nov.27	Joseph	UPCHURCH	44 "
1874	Dec.14	Esther	"	52 "

(2)

Professor Ransome
October 30, 2000
Page 2

At some point it would seem worthwhile to return to the matter of creating family trees for various segments of the Upchurch family found in the Huntingdonshire area in the 1500-1800 era. I know this is a task you do not relish so if you do undertake some of this activity, it will be all the more appreciated.

The problem of reluctant interviewees you described is quite familiar to me. Sometimes this can be overcome by working your way into the confidence of the interviewees in one way or another. One always suspects that the prospects of illegitimacy among ancestors is the basis for reticence. Do I gather that you think this is the case with Malcolm Clydsdale?

The process of building family trees in part helps to get around the matter of sensitivity. One can often get a hint of the situation from an interviewee about the circumstances and then use public information as a basis for linkages and speculations. Thus a confidence is not betrayed.

Your suggestion for holding some information in my archives for a number of years before publication gives me an idea. Somehow I need to create an archival system for several segments of my Upchurch work. The English Segment could embrace such sensitive aspects as you have mentioned, plus other increments of information which for lack of space or other reasons have not found their way into print. Properly created and lodged in an institution with temporal permanence such as archival segment could serve as a treasure trove for some future researcher. I will give this matter more thought.

We are now well settled in our new home and are continuing to make progress on adjustments to make our lifestyle more carefree. However, making this progress seems itself to demand considerable effort. Also projects appear out of nowhere to fill the slightest portion of unobligated time. Still, we press on for the high prize of free time.

We have just invested two weeks entertaining Sallaine's sister, Mary, and her friend, who visited us in St. Louis. Then we took them back to NC by car and along the way "invested" time in seeing the fall colors along the Blue Ridge Parkway. The colors were splendid.

We trust you will soon safely return to Woonsocket and that you and Joyce and your family will be planning and enjoying a bountiful Thanksgiving.

With Appreciation and All Best Wishes.

Sincerely yours,
Robert P. Upchurch
Robert P. Upchurch, Editor
UPCHURCH BULLETIN

RPU:s
Enclosure: ck #2009/\$700.00

Professor Ransome
December 12, 2000
Page 2

As you note this begins to look like a project which would be too large for a Journal article. When the time comes I would be prepared to create a first draft of Parts I & III with your suggestions, revisions to follow. Part III I would see as vice versa. Since this full draft might exceed the length limitations of the Society there are some opinions to be explored. If we did a good enough job on Parts I & II, perhaps, we could persuade the Society to allow Part III to appear as a separate later article. Perhaps, the most favorable option of all would be to have the three Parts appear as three separate articles. I could make a pitch for this arrangement in my meeting with Society officials.

I am well acquainted with the recorded facts associated with Michael U. I in America and with the gradual movement of the family to NC by 1790. (I am always open to the discovery of new facts and to better interpretations of the implications of existing facts). This movement is illustrative of one of the patterns, whereby, NC was settled in Colonial days. Our article should, therefore, be will received in historical/literary circles.

As matters stand I have your most recent report to include in the "ENGLANDIA" section of the UB to appear with a JAN-JUN 2001 date. The second issue of the UB to appear in 2001 is tentatively planned to be written in October 2001. If we have a report from you in 2001, it could be included in the text to be prepared in OCT, if your report is available by that time. However, do not feel under any pressure to meet an OCT deadline, as I will have adequate material for the issue including some items for the English aspect.

Your grandchildren seem to be providing a source of joy and amusement which is a benefit for those of us who have labored long and are deserving of such experiences. This last Sunday our 3 Upchurch granddaughters, ages 2,5,6 spent the night with us so their parents could regain their sanity. We enjoyed their boundless energy and imagination but were glad to return them to their own "Zoo". Each of our eight grandchildren are unique and we enjoy experiencing their unfolding personalities. Naturally, they are all above average.

We are now scheduled to have our two St. Louis families with us for a Christmas celebration on 17 DEC 2000. Sallaine is busy buying gifts for the children including especially dolls for the doll collection she has started for each of the girls. After the 17th we hope for a short trip to New Orleans just for the fun of it. Then in January we are off to Tucson where I will attend the Advisory Board Meeting for the Desert Legume Program. We will also visit with our daughter and her family there.

We trust this finds you and Joyce well and looking forward to a Blessed Christmas.

Sincerely yours,

Robert P. Upchurch, Editor, UB

RPU:s

Professor David R. Ramsone
January 10, 2000
page 2

Please do contact Malcolm Clydesdale. I was disappointed not to have a response from my letter to him. Perhaps it was because he was not well. I think the Upchurch family of Warboys could be quite relevant to our interests. We seem to be settled upon a concentration on the Upchurch family of Huntingdonshire and nearby areas with a focus on the spelling UPCHURCH. We also seem to agree that our interest in our Upchurch heritage for the 1500-1800 era in England should now be balanced with a consideration of the family as it has evolved in England since 1800. This has the potential of tracking backward which can be rewarding. Additionally, we may find present day English cousins who also have an interest in documenting their Upchurch heritage. This approach also holds much potential for establishing interpersonal relationships between cousins in England and America.

The simplification of our lives is now proceeding on three tracks. Track one is the reduced publication schedule. Track two is to put the farming operation more in the hands of our operators (or to sell the farms). This negotiation will take place in the next 1-3 months. Track three is to move to a Villa which we are having built. It is 20 miles east from our present location and closer to our two children. The outside grass, snow, exterior maintenance will all be taken care of by others. We will have two floors rather than three and a floor plan suitable for our next 10-20 years. There will be plenty of room for family history pursuits. We will be quite busy in the next six months but then we should live carefree.

With all best wishes to you and Joyce.

Sincerely yours,
Phil Upchurch
Robert P. Upchurch, Editor
UPCHURCH BULLETIN

RPU:s

REC'D 12 FEB 2000

1202 Brookhaven Lane Woonsocket RI 02895

8 February 2000

D. Ransome
1202 Brookhaven Ln
Woonsocket, RI 02895-2772

Dear Phil,

Many thanks for your letter of 10 January; I have waited to reply until hearing from Malcolm Clydesdale. I am glad to say he seems to be in much better health: "any lingering problems ... are more to do with side effects from my medication than from anything else." He sees his consultant again at the end of March and expects to be signed off at that time. At all events he has just been for a holiday to the Persian Gulf and is heading for the sun again, in Tenerife, later this month.

He has been most generous in offering to supply whatever information he has "gratis", and he has offered to come over to Cambridge while I am there. He has fiches of the following: Huntingdonshire Marriages Index 1601-1754; 1851 Census index for the whole of Huntingdonshire; 1891 census returns index for the Ramsey district; and indeed 1881 census returns index for St Ives, Thrapston, St Neots, Huntingdon, & Oundle districts. Some of this last, and perhaps all of it, will overlap with material you have already sent me. Once I reach Suffolk I will check the information that you have already sent me and if I find he has material lacking from my files, I suggest that either I borrow his fiches and make copies, or that I ask him to make copies and repay him. In either case I would then bill you whatever I had spent, and would send you all the copies at the end of the season.

Malcolm also sent two Tasmanian addresses. Both are in St Helens, which I cannot find on the only map of Tasmania I have. Ms Verschoyle is seeking Upchurches in the Warboys area in the mid-18th century; Mrs Stoltenberg is seeking Upchurches generically. I suspect that the two of them may be kin. In the first instance, therefore, I will write to Ms Verschoyle, offering to exchange information, and asking if she is indeed kin to Mrs Stoltenberg. If she is not, I will then write to the latter.

I am intending to fly standby to London on the night of 28/29 February and will reach Suffolk three or four days later. I plan to spend three weeks or so in Cambridge during the students' Easter vacation [mid-March to late April] working on the Virginia Company archive and during that time I hope to begin this year's campaign in search of the Huntingdonshire Upchurches. Once I have Malcolm Clydesdale's material I will complete the survey of the 1891 census for Hunts. I will also see if the Hunts Family History Society can be useful; if so, I will join. I will also resort to the telephone directory & contact any Upchurches who are currently living in the county.

Obviously all this will make for a very different pattern of work from that of previous years. I foresee that there will be many more, and more varied, expenses [postal, telephonic, copying], rather than just the charge for my hours. I will however make sure that the total cost for the year does not exceed \$800. If necessary I can use evenings when I am in Cambridge to visit local Upchurches. In the past I have found that a personal visit is much more effective at securing information than asking for written replies, and a visit makes it easier to encourage interest in the wider family.

Currently I am thinking of returning to the US in mid to late May, & will be here six weeks or so. This will give me an opportunity to report what I have managed to accomplish. (Joyce has suggested that I ask whether you have e-mail. We do, and it makes communication not only much cheaper but far swifter. Our address is : Joyce_Ransome@Brown.edu). I will return for another stint at Magdalene in July. Joyce will come over, and we'll probably stay until late October or early November. We have as yet made no timetable for work/travel/leisure but our daughter and her family will probably be over at some point - in which case we become fulltime carers while they are with us, a happy but exhausting experience, as we found out this past week.

The last three weeks have been bitterly cold, but they have at least stopped the flu bug in its tracks. We have therefore been able to recover from our colds without succumbing to anything worse. We trust you have both been similarly lucky. And we are sure that you will enjoy your villa once it is ready. The three years that we have been here in Woonsocket in this condominium have been blessedly free of hassle : we come and go as we please: the snow is shovelled, the grounds are maintained, and even the outside of the buildings are someone else's responsibility. By contrast I have problems at long range with the heating system in Woodbridge and am crossing my fingers and hoping that there will be no cold snap to coincide with one of the days when the furnace decides to quit. Meantime we go to California to-morrow for a week.

With best wishes to you both,

A. Ransome

Professor Ransome
November 18, 2000
Page 2

David, please feel free to give me your frank opinion on this matter. At this point it is just an idea to be evaluated.

We trust that you and yours are well and looking forward to the holidays.

Sincerely yours,

Robert P. Upchurch, Editor
UPCHURCH BULLETIN

RPU:s
Enclosures: (2)

REC'D 1 DEC 2000

1202 Brookhaven Lane Woonsocket RI 02895

27 November 2000

Dear Phil,

A single letter to acknowledge your two letters : the earlier of October 30 with its more than generous cheque, and the more recent of November 18 with the latest issue of the Upchurch Bulletin.

On my return on the 16th there was also waiting for me an e-mail from Cynthia Upchurch in New Zealand. Did I tell you - I think I did, but I don't have copies of my English correspondence with me - that I met her & her husband & parents in Huntingdon Record Office in July? They were seeking his Huntingdonshire ancestors, and we then exchanged such information as we had with us. Her husband's folk were from St Neots and she has been able to track them there back into the 18th century. Maddeningly I can't yet link them to "our" Godmanchester-Warboys family, and I have suggested to her that her best hope may be to look in the Bedfordshire records, since St Neots is quite close to the Beds. border.

On this occasion Cynthia U. was writing to say that a Joan Townsend [of 27 Almond Avenue, Kidlington, Oxford OX5 1EN] had sent details of her great-grandmother Lucy UPCHURCH, born 25 July 1849 at Great Gransden. She was the daughter of Thomas UPCHURCH, born there on 19 September 1824, and of Esther BAKER, whom he married at Gt G. on 2 November 1847. I don't have here with me my Great Gransden file, but though I don't recall them I'm pretty certain you will find these three UPCHURCHES among the Great Gransden information that I have sent. I have thanked Cynthia U. and said that I will get in touch with Joan Townsend once I am back in England.

Despite the existence of the St Neots (New Zealand) UPCHURCH family I think it is still legitimate to indicate that "our" family moved eastwards from Godmanchester. As I recall, the Thomas UPCHURCH who married Elizabeth Lavender was a younger brother. It may be therefore that an elder brother was the one responsible for the move eastwards. (This is something I should check on once I am back in Woodbridge. My notes may provide the answer.)

My plans for 2001 are pretty much set. I return to England overnight on 28 February/March 1, and thereafter I shall be in England almost permanently. I have not yet checked with Magdalene to make sure that I am welcome, but I suspect they will have no objection to my making my usual July visit. In that case I see no difficulty in my devoting one day a week to

(2)

Upchurch matters. That will enable me to continue mining the 19th-century censuses and the Huntingdonshire & Cambridgeshire parish registers. There may even be time to start on the 1901 Census, which should be available - but without indexes, I fear - from January. Thereafter, in the fall, when I am in Woodbridge, I can start compiling trees for you to publish.

If I have seemed reluctant to do so in the past, it is not because I dislike creating them. Indeed I have enjoyed making them ever since I was thirteen or fourteen years old. My reluctance stems from several factors. In the first place most folk like the fun of making them for themselves. Next, the creation of trees takes a long time, and often at a very late stage, experience teaches me, I spot a flaw in my reasoning and have to go back to square one. When I am merely making a tree for my own satisfaction, that is no great problem, but when I am working for someone else who is paying for my time, it makes me uneasy because it makes a slow process even slower and more expensive than it is in the first instance. Finally I am nervous of committing something to print which may later prove to be flawed and yet be in such circulation that the correction never catches up with the faulty version. I am sure I have written to you earlier of my mistrust, derived from many years of teaching high school, of out of date information. Youngsters find it hard to remember to check constantly the current veracity of their sources, and I fear that many genealogical "youngsters" are similarly all too trusting.

But all this apart, I can certainly provide trees. You already have the Godmanchester tree and the Brington tree and I can easily enough create a whole series of trees for the descendants of the UPCHURCH-LAVENDER match in 1701. In only a few cases will I be able to go beyond 1900, but perhaps I can use such trees of former UPCHURCHES to stir up current interest in Huntingdonshire. I am hopeful that if I can once get to talk to one of the older folk I may be able to get introductions to others in the clan. Possibly Raymond UPCHURCH or Malcolm CLYDESDALE will unlock one of these doors for me.

I have read the NC Genealogical Society's article on Thomas Cullen, and agree that it should be possible to submit a more impressive article to their journal. Brayton's is a thorough piece of work, but gives no more than the raw facts of the Cullen family for two or three generations. Thus it is of little interest to those who are not descendants of Thomas Cullen. Had it used this information to make more general points about the history of North Carolina or revealed to others sources (or techniques) which disclose otherwise hidden genealogical information, it could have held more interest for more readers.

Any article (or articles) on the UPCHURCH family should try to do more than merely rehearse the descendants of Michael UPCHURCH. I suggest that the opening article could open with Michael in Virginia but concentrate on the movement of Michael's descendants from Virginia to North Carolina, ending with the 1790 census. The folk at the NC Genealogical Society need to be made aware at once that the topic is of interest to Carolinians. The article should show - if at all possible - how the UPCHURCH migration fits into the larger picture of the populating of North Carolina. I myself have scant knowledge of this movement but this past year I learned a little about the opening up of the colony when I was writing the biography of John Lawson for the New Dictionary of National Biography. I fancy there is an interesting article to be written on this subject. Unfortunately I have no knowledge of Michael's descendants in Virginia or elsewhere, and could do no more than vet in the most general way this part of the task. Similarly there is another interesting article to be written if you have enough information to set down and comment on the further spread of the UPCHURCHES beyond Carolina. Again I have no specifically relevant knowledge but could, I hope, comment helpfully in general terms.

It is only at this point that I would insert the English background. I would make Michael's four letters the starting point, since they reveal his origins and demonstrate his association with Little Gidding. Thus by an easy transition one can describe not only how he was recruited by John Ferrar, along with other emigrants from Huntingdonshire, to provide answers to John Ferrar's questionnaire of 1646, but can also set out what we have discovered about his ancestry. Thereafter a consideration of the UPCHURCHES of Godmanchester and Warboys, the Before and After, can be added. (Since we have no evidence that the Upchurches in Brington and the Ferrars at Little Gidding were known to each other in the lifetime of Nicholas Ferrar, we must be careful not to distract the readers' attention from Brington and Michael by overemphasizing Nicholas Ferrar and - by extension - T.S.Eliot. Finally, this English article might well be made more useful to ancestor-hunters this side of the Atlantic by including a discussion of the many types of sources, not just parish registers and wills, that have been used to flesh out the picture.

It is in this last part of the task that I can be most useful. I would be happy to undertake this part of the project, but at this point I wouldn't like to be tied to a dead-line. Indeed, now that I reread what I have offered, I am not at all sure that I have offered a practical programme for an article (or articles). It starts to look more like a book. What do you think?

Our Thanksgiving revolved around Charles (4) and Emma (1) and the turkey. We had a good time, as we trust you did. We are off to Florida next Tuesday for a week, and then rest until Christmas when we go to New Hampshire to watch the grandchildren enjoy the season. So far, no snow here though we have had subzero temperatures; but I did see my first snow of the winter as I came through Iceland.

Our best wishes to you both.

David

D. Ransome
1202 Brook Haven Ln
Woonsocket, RI 02895-2772

REC'D
22 MAY 00

Just returned to :

1202 Brookhaven Lane Woonsocket RI 02895-2772 18 May 2000

Dear Phil,

I return to the US next Wednesday, so this is a good time to let you know what I have done during this visit to England, and to tell you what I hope to do when I come back in July.

The meeting with Malcolm Clydesdale was most helpful. He was good enough to come over to Cambridge, so that in an hour, on behalf of the Upchurches, I was able to benefit both greatly and swiftly. Malcolm allowed me to xerox many of the Huntingdonshire records he had compiled and in exchange I gave him a copy of the 1881 census materials that you had sent me. Magdalene let me do all the copying at cost on their photocopier (5p a sheet instead of 10p), so I now have a mass of new material on which to base further searches.

At the Cambridge Record Office on Castle Hill I spoke with Philip Saunders, the Deputy Archivist for the county [which these days includes the former Huntingdonshire]. He has been immensely helpful in the past, and once again he turned up trumps. He not only told me incidentally of a description he had recently come upon of the Ferrars' house at Little Gidding - part, it turns out, still survived in 1796 - but he also revealed that roughly half the 1891 census for Hunts. had been transcribed and indexed. What is more, there is a copy in the Cambridge office as well as at Huntingdon. I therefore spent an hour copying the Upchurch entries, and I now send you a print-out of the extracts I made.

Although I did not get out to Little Gidding itself, I did see one of the former members of the community there, & received a copy of a newspaper cutting, of which I enclose a xerox. As you will see from it, the situation is not yet entirely calm - though I was assured that things were better than they were and were by no means as unpleasant as the newspaper report might suggest.

Additionally I have a copy of the relevant page of the most recent Peterborough & Huntingdon telephone directory, and note that there are currently 26 Upchurches listed. This will be a help when I return in July and can get over to Huntingdon to complete the study of the 1891 census. I also plan to contact present-day Upchurches in the county. (I had hoped that the splendid person who was, almost single-handed, transcribing the census would be progressing with her task, but I gather that she has not been well recently; and it would be unwise, I was told, to wait for her to resume her efforts.)

About ten days ago I heard from Mrs Stoltenberg in Tasmania. She kindly sent such Hunts. Upchurch material as she had, and I have written to thank her. Some of it duplicated items that I had already seen but there was some fresh 19th-century matter which I

was glad to have. In return I will keep an eye open for her Upchurch ancestor, an 18th-century Susanna Upchurch who lived in Wistow from the 1760s to the 1780s.

Thus far I have used up \$195 of my budget for the year 2000. Of this, \$180 represents six hours of my time, the other \$15 the cost of mailing and xeroxing.

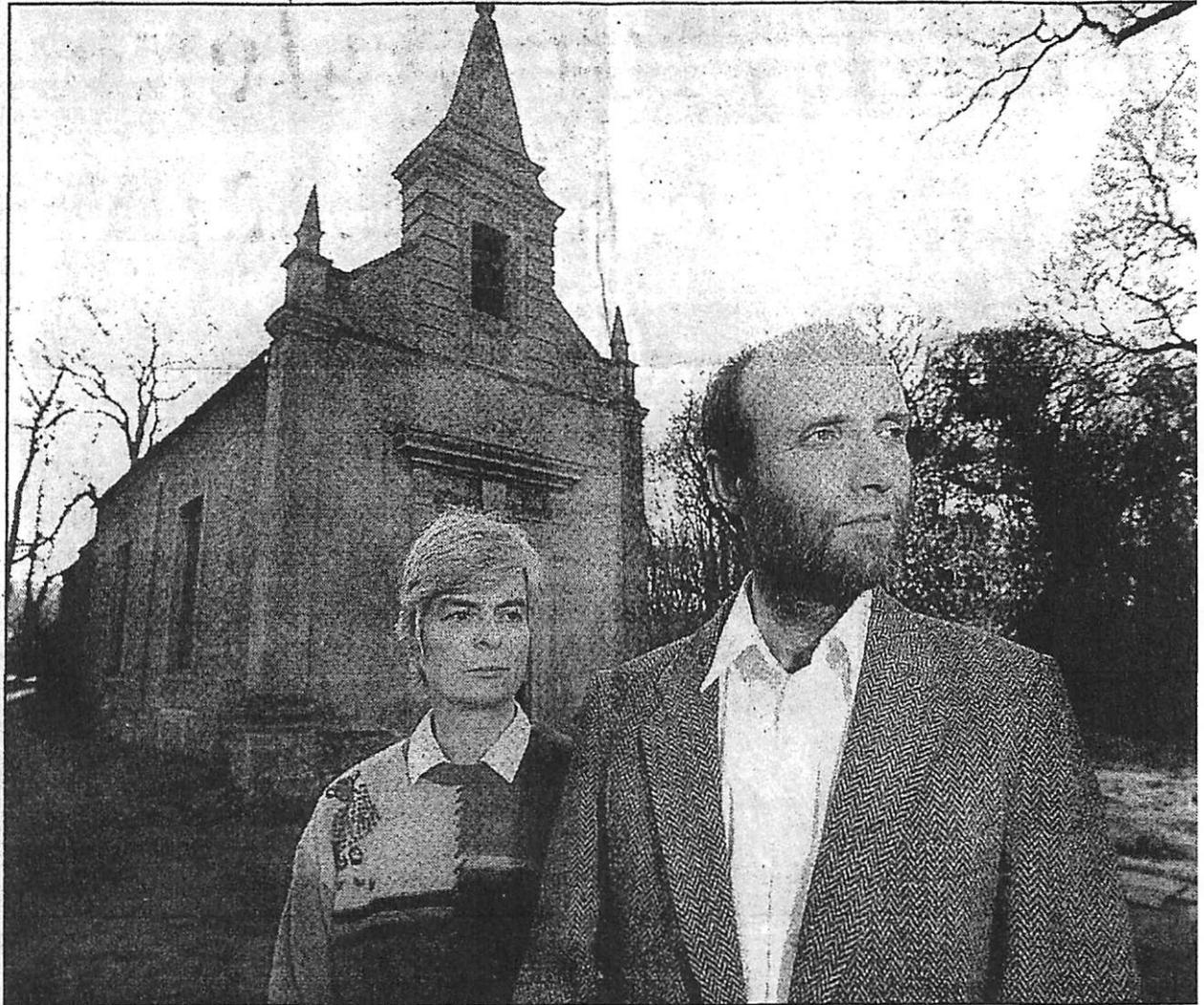
My own work went well at Magdalene, & I am within measurable distance of finishing the transcription of those Ferrar Papers that relate to Virginia in the days of Nicholas Ferrar. Next I must write the article on John Ferrar for the new Dictionary of National Biography. Joyce meanwhile presses on with her biography of Nicholas, and I look forward to reading what she has written while I have been away.

I trust all goes well with both of you, and that your plans for a less hectic future are working out smoothly.

With best wishes to you both,

David

P.S. My laptop in England refused my command to print most of this letter in bold. Please reckon the whole of page 1 and the first three lines of this page as fit for reproduction if you so wish.



Court action: the Rev Robert Van de Weyer and his wife, Sarah, at the Little Gidding site made famous by the poet T S Eliot

Priest sues trust 'for betrayal' of T S Eliot's Little Gidding

A SITE of Anglican pilgrimage made famous by T S Eliot is at the centre of a bitter legal dispute.

The Rev Robert Van de Weyer is suing board members of the trust which runs Little Gidding in Cambridgeshire — the inspiration for one of Eliot's *Four Quartets*.

Mr Van de Weyer, the former warden of the centre, claims to have lent the trust more than £360,000 of his own money to build homes for a religious community on the site, and says he is still owed £246,000.

Last week, he said that he was claiming back the money because the trust had "betrayed" his original vision of the centre as a religious community.

"The houses that were built with our money for community members are now just being let out commercially," said Mr Van de Weyer. The old farmhouse has been turned into a tea shop "with no spiritual basis" and there was "no prayer life at all, or mediation".

by RAJEEV SYAL and JONATHAN PETRE

who, from 1971 onwards, subscribed to and supported the charity on the clear understanding that there was to be a living community there," he said.

Little Gidding, near Huntingdon, had been a place of pilgrimage for three centuries before it was made famous by the *Four Quartets*, written in 1935. In the 17th century, the Anglican mystic the Rev Nicholas Ferrar set up a Christian community there centred around a farm and a chapel.

T S Eliot recalled his visit to the area in the last of his *Quartets*, writing: "So, while the light fails / on a winter's afternoon, in a secluded chapel / History is now and England."

Mr Van de Weyer and his wife, Sarah, were involved in efforts to recreate the original community when they moved to the area in 1977. He was the warden until September 1994 and was chairman of the trustees for three years. His wife was also a trustee until

trust building fund in 1980 so patrons could give money to build additional houses for members of the community, who were expected to take part in spiritual activities and regular prayer. But then the group began to fall apart and Mr Van de Weyer fell out with other trustees over the direction of the trust.

Between 1980 and 1993 the Van de Weyers lent £362,591 which, they insist, was repayable on demand. Capital appreciation amounted to about £42,000. The former trustees have repaid almost £158,000, but the trust is accused of failing to repay the balance of £246,000, despite a demand four years ago, the High Court will hear. Mr Van de Weyer is also claiming interest of £47.30 a day from the trustees.

One of the trustees, Nicholas Saunders, said last week: "The present board has the full support and approval of the Charity Commission, happy that the purposes of the original

Huntingdonshire : indexed transcripts of the 1891 Census

These exist for roughly half of the county, specifically for the subdistricts of ST IVES, RAMSEY, STILTON, WARBOYS, SOMERSHAM, SAWTRY, and SPALDWICK. Thus almost all the northern half of the county has been made easily available.

The exceptions are : in the far north of the county, the three parishes of Stanground[part], Fletton, and Woodston; in the north-west, the parishes of Sibson-cum-Stibbington, and Elton; on the western edge, Lutton[part], Thurning[part], Luddington[part], Winwick[part], Great and Little Gidding, Old Weston, Brington, Molesworth, Bythorn, Keyston, Covington, Catworth, & Stow Longa; then all the parishes of the county to the south of (and including) Kimbolton, Grafham, Brampton, Little Stukeley, Abbots Ripton, Kings Ripton, Hartford, Godmanchester, and the Offords.

In the STILTON, SAWTRY, and SPALDWICK subdistricts I found no Upchurches.

STILTON subdistrict contains the parishes of Alwalton & Waternewton, Chesterton & Haddon, Morborne & Washingley, Folksworth, Caldecote & Denton, Glatton, Holme, Stilton, Yaxley, both Ortons (Longueville & Waterville), and Farcet.

SAWTRY subdistrict contains Woodwalton, Conington, the three Sawtry parishes (All Saints, St Judith, and St Andrew), Steeple Gidding, Coppingford, and Upton.

SPALDWICK subdistrict contains Buckworth & Hamerton, Alconbury & Alconbury Weston, Barham & Woolley, Leighton Bromswold, Spaldwick, Ellington, and Easton.

Among the facts required in the census is a statement of the number of rooms in the dwelling if less than five. The size of a dwelling is not otherwise specified.

I have not specified "son" or "daughter" in families which consist clearly of husband, wife, and children, but where there seems to be a doubt, I have given the relationship.

In the ST IVES subdistrict, which includes Holywell-cum-Needingworth, St Ives, Fenstanton, Hilton, both Hemingfords (Grey and Abbots), Houghton and Wyton, and the St Ives Union Workhouse, I found only one UPCHURCH family living in the St Ives Road at Houghton :

Alfred UPCHURCH,	(51) head, millwright & publican,	b. Warboys
Eliza U	(50) wife,	b. Offord
Edward ARNOLD	(20) groom	b. Offord
Phinehas U	(23) waggoner	b. Houghton
Hannah U	(22) dressmaker	b. Houghton
George U	(21) gardener	b. Houghton
Walter U	(19) labourer	b. Houghton
Sidney U	(8) scholar	b. Houghton

[Edward Arnold's age is given as 20 in error; it should be 30; he was Eliza's child, Alfred's stepson; Phinehas and the other four are UPCHURCH children.]

In the RAMSEY subdistrict, which includes Ramsey, Great and Little Raveley, and Upwood, I found in the parish of Ramsey that there were UPCHURCHES in three households :

in Great Whyte, Maria UPCHURCH (17), b. Warboys, was a general servant with John G. & Betsy SOUTHAM, he being a wine merchant & farmer;

in Ramsey Hollow, Charles UPCHURCH (23) an agricultural labourer, b. Ramsey, was lodging with William and Sarah A. GODFREY, he being another agricultural labourer;

in Mere Side

William UPCHURCH	(30), farm servt,	b. Ramsey Hollow
Mary U	(22), wife	b. Castor [in
the Soke of Peterborough, immediately north of the Hunts. border]		
Frederick William	(8 months),	b. Marriotts Grove, Ramsey

There were no other UPCHURCHES in this subdistrict.

In the WARBOYS subdistrict, which includes Broughton, Bury, Oldhurst, Wistow, and Warboys, there were two UPCHURCH families in Bury, and in Warboys nine families and one household with an UPCHURCH as housekeeper :

BURY : in a 4-roomed house

Charles UPCHURCH	(26), Gt Eastern Rlwy fireman,	b. Warboys Fen
Charlotte A. U	(24), wife	b. New Fletton, Northants
Sydney U	(5 months) son	b. Bury

Edward UPCHURCH	(40), head, ag. lab.,	b. Warboys
Martha U	(37), wife	b. Warboys
John U	(15), ag. lab.	b. March, Cambs
Martha U	(14),	b. Ramsey
Edward U	(12),	b. Warboys
Emma J. U	(11), scholar	b. Ramsey
Willie U	(8), scholar	b. Bury
Lewis E. U	(6), scholar	b. Bury
Ada U	(4),	b. Bury

WARBOYS:

Robert UPCHURCH	(56), head, ag. lab.	b. Warboys
Esther U	(41), wife	b. Warboys
Lewis U	(18), postman	b. Warboys
William U	(15),	b. Warboys
Benjamin U	(12), Groom & driver	b. Warboys
Annie U	(10),	b. Warboys
Robert U	(8),	b. Warboys
Fred U	(6),	b. Warboys
Florie U	(1),	b. Warboys

John UPCHURCH	(50), head, ag. lab.	b. Warboys
Hannah U	(46), wife	b. Warboys
Edward U	(3), [said to be] son	b. Warboys
John UPCHURCH	(58), head, ag. lab.	b. Warboys
Betsy U	(58), wife	b. Warboys
John U	(35), son, ag. lab.	b. Warboys
Thomas U	(17), son, ag. lab	b. Warboys
Grace Ann U	(14), dau.,	b. Warboys
John UPCHURCH	(44), head, farmer	b. Warboys
Susannah E. U	(40), wife	b. Warboys
Frederick G. U	(20),	b. Warboys
Agnes Mary U	(18),	b. Warboys
Clifford J. U	(13),	b. Pidley
Ellen Elizabeth U	(2), dau.	b. Warboys
William Gifford U	(2), grandson	b. Warboys
John UPCHURCH	(67), head, retired farmer	b. Warboys
Elizabeth U	(64), wife	b. Warboys
Thomas U	(38), son, living on own means	b. Warboys
Martha U	(26), dau.	b. Warboys
George U	(5), grandson	b. Raunds, Northants
Laran BILLS	(3), granddaughter	b. Warboys
in a three-room house :		
Charles UPCHURCH	(47), head, shoemaker	b. Warboys
Jane U	(39), wife	b. Warboys
Emma U	(16), ag. lab.	b. Warboys
John U	(15), ag. lab.	b. Warboys
George U	(13), ag. lab.	b. Warboys
Finias U	(11)	b. Warboys
Charles U	(6)	b. Warboys
Anne U	(5)	b. Warboys
Lizzie U	(8 months)	b. Warboys
Albert UPCHURCH	(37), head, ag. lab.	b. Warboys
Elizabeth U	(37), wife	b. Warboys
John U	(12)	b. Warboys
Emma U	(7)	b. Warboys
Rosa U	(4)	b. Warboys
Emma UPCHURCH (25), b. Ramsey, was housekeeper to Isaac BASS, (71), farm servant		

in a two-room house :

Lavender UPCHURCH (29), head, ag. lab.	b. Ramsey
Martha U (31), wife	b. Warboys

Lavender UPCHURCH (50), head, ag. lab.	b. Warboys
Annie Maria U (48), wife	b. Ramsey
Tompson U (25), ag. lab.	b. Ramsey
Jessie U (14), ag. lab.	b. Warboys
Flora Elizabeth U (8), scholar	b. Warboys

In the SOMERSHAM subdistrict, which includes Somersham, Colne, Bluntisham, Earith, Pidley-cum-Fenton, and Woodhurst, there was only one UPCHURCH family, in Fenton :

Ebenezer UPCHURCH (41), head	b. America, "Ebenville"
Jane U (37), wife	b. Canada, Toronto
Walter U (12)	b. Warboys
Maria U (10)	b. Warboys
Ada U (8)	b. Warboys
Elizabeth U (7)	b. Warboys
William U (6)	b. Warboysf

The Inauguration: Bush Seeks a Mandate

U.S. News & WORLD REPORT

JANUARY 29, 2001

www.usnews.com

Tracing Your Genetic Roots

DNA mapping
is unraveling
the mystery of
human origins

#BXNMCYW*****CAR-RT LOT**R-067

649

#020DA00186724029#

05 003649

DA

R P UPCHURCH

63 48201

6SLG .1B

351 SHETLAND VALLEY CT SEP01 140S

CHESTERFIELD MO 63005-4840



The price isn't right

It's easy to forget there's no such thing as a free download

California: a leading source of wine, movies, and schadenfreude. No sooner did our dot coms implode than we Californians set to work energetically, so to speak, on the power crisis, a spectacle providing ongoing merriment for our fellow out-of-state citizens.

Does California's pitiful state seem due comeuppance for our annoying tendency to lay claim to the future first? From afar, does our deregulation mess seem comfortably distant from your own doorstep, or more precisely, from your own power outlets?

Do you still believe in Reddy Kilowatt?

Having just suffered through a temporary blackout here in Menlo Park, Calif., I am tempted to join in local demands that the thievin' power gougers be brought to swift and rough justice. Yet I confess to feeling a twinge of guilt. For I personally contribute, in sundry ways, to the mismatch between electrical power supply and demand. I believe you too, dear reader, are culpable and will eventually be affected. Not because of the regional reach of the Grid and California Gov. Gray Davis's (literal) power grab; and not because you may reside in one of the 25 other states now considering energy deregulation.

Rather, the California crisis is larger than it may at first appear because it exposes a universal fact that has been overlooked: On our way to the digital future, we have been enjoying a free or near-free ride, a form of transportation that, regrettably, exists only in the land of make-believe.

In the news coverage of the crisis, much attention has been devoted to prices, narrowly defined as the mismatch between the newly unregulated wholesale price of electricity and the still frozen retail price. Left ignored is other pricing that contributes to the present imbroglio: flat rates for monthly Internet access and cost-free downloading of gigabytes of data, a combination that means the household that gobbles data like a University of Nebraska lineman at the college cafeteria pays no more than the Joffrey ballerina who only nibbles.

Freeloaders. The cost of maintaining reliable Web sites (reliability is referred to in the business as "high nines," as in 99.9999%) is absorbed by the site sponsors, which pay other companies to maintain "server farms." These are concentrated in Silicon Valley. A single such data center occupies the space of a modest office building but consumes the power of 10,000 single-family homes. Exodus Communications, the company that takes care of eBay and Yahoo!, among others, has six data centers in just Silicon Valley, which will soon draw an estimated

25 percent of the area's power. (Remember this is in a state that has not built a major power plant in more than a decade.)

Feeling virtuous because you're careful to shut down your home PC every night? It's a laudable gesture. But the desktop PC consumes only 20 percent of the power used by the Internet. Add up the costs of running the routers, caching pages, cooling the equipment, and so on, and you'll find that to create and move 2 megabytes of data over the Net is said to require the energy equivalent of 1 pound of coal.

The Internet, that bucket brigade transferring data around the globe, sprang up without a master plan for commercialization, and there is no simple way to make heavy users pay the true costs.

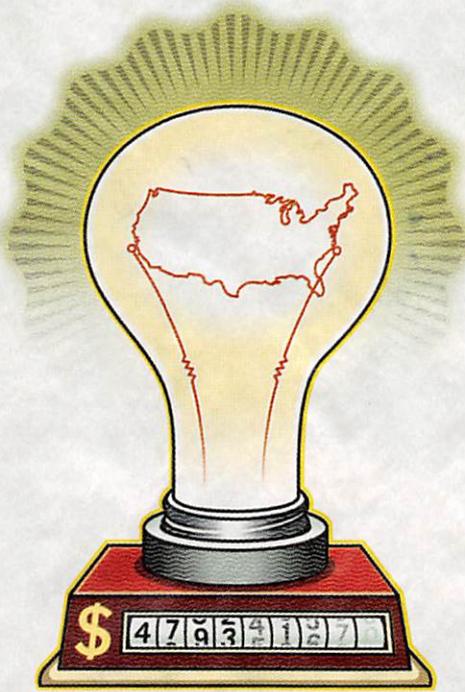
The famous 1954 prediction of Lewis Strauss, chairman of the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission, that electrical power would be "too cheap to meter," has not come to pass. But as consumers, we can take as large a byte of the Internet's vast offerings as we wish without having to pay a charge related to the volume of data ingested. Insulated from the costs, Web surfers will naturally enough take due advantage, heedless of what economists refer to as externalities, or the costs that someone else has to pay (or an entire city of someone else's, as when the next rolling blackout instantly makes San Francisco look like Lagos).

Unlimited Internet access for a flat monthly rate is a luxury that Web surfers in most European countries do not enjoy. It is not directly responsible for California's energy shortage. But the mentality that it reinforces, that using technology carries no marginal cost, is plain wrong. Only five years ago, AOL still charged its members on an hourly basis. Reluctantly, the \$20-

a-month flat price set by independent Internet providers forced it too to move to a flat-price model. AOL then weathered an embarrassing breakdown of its dial-up systems when users gorged themselves on the unmetered service.

At the time of the change, AOL head Steve Case sent an E-mail asking that members "moderate" their use at peak evening times during the transition. ("Just as you would be sensitive about using a public phone booth if others were waiting in line.") In just two days, his plea drew 17,000 messages from irate members, livid that he was hedging on the "unlimited use" bargain.

That, in microcosm, is the larger problem we will face as a society at some point: how to moderate use of energy-gobbling resources to which we currently have nearly unlimited access. Who would prefer the intricacies of cost accounting to the all-you-can-eat buffet? No one. That is, until the lights go out. ●

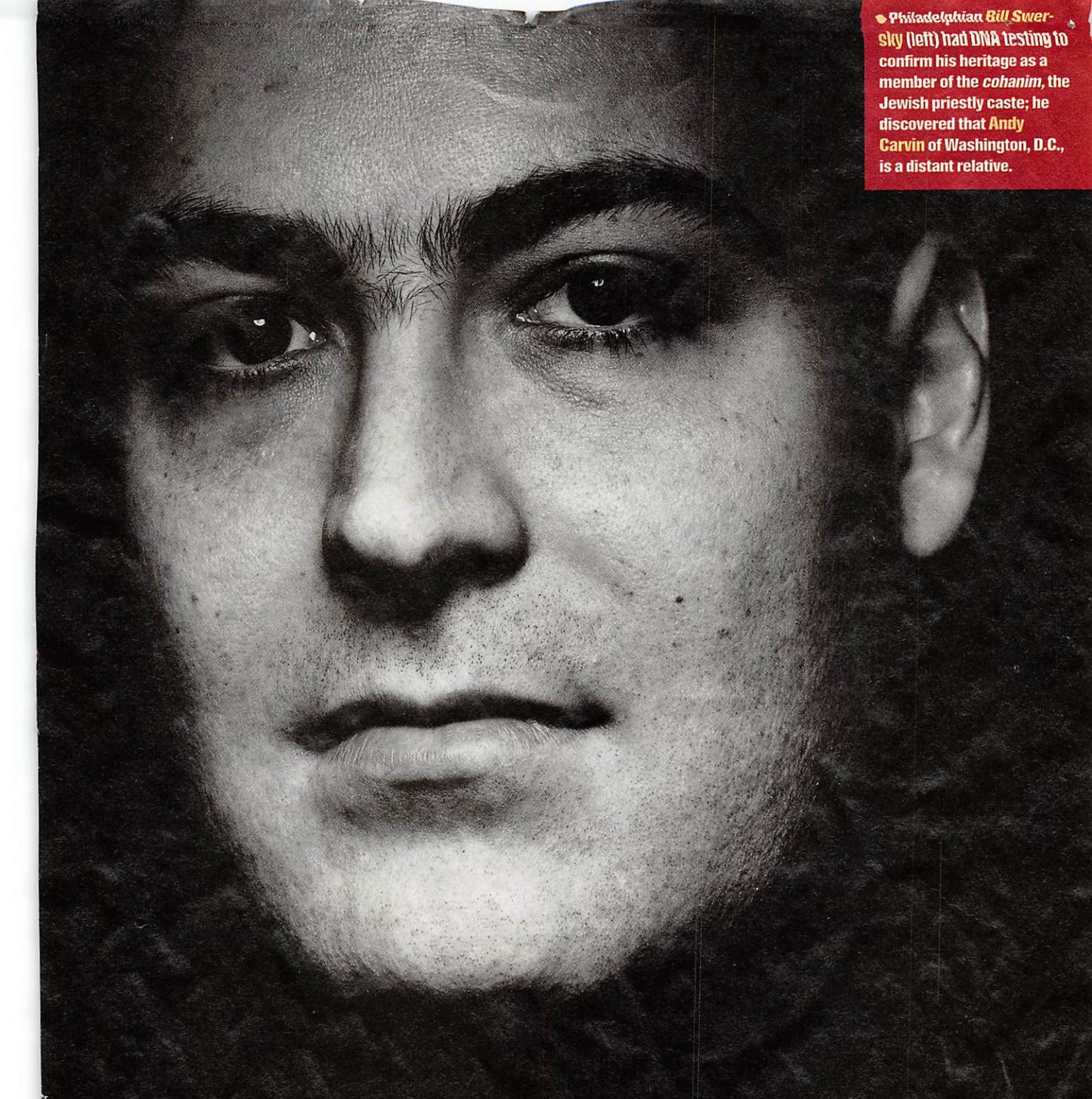




SCIENCE & IDEAS • COVER STORY

Where We

Recent advances in genetics are starting to illuminate



• Philadelphia **Bill Swersky** (left) had DNA testing to confirm his heritage as a member of the *cohanim*, the Jewish priestly caste; he discovered that **Andy Carvin** of Washington, D.C., is a distant relative.

Come From

the wanderings of early humans • BY NANCY SHUTE

PHOTOGRAPHS BY RAINER BEHRENS FOR USN&WR

Andy Carvin is a pioneer on the strange frontier of DNA genealogy. The 29-year-old Internet policy analyst had built his family tree back to ancestors in Busk, Ukraine, but that's where the trail went cold. Then he read about research tracing the Y sex chromosome, which is passed intact from father to son, all the way back to the time of Aaron, the single progenitor of the priestly *cohanim* caste 3,000 years ago. More than once, his father had told him their family was *cohanim*. "I was really curious," Carvin says, "to see if there was even a small possibility that the oral tradition was true."

On the Internet, Carvin located Family Tree DNA, a small Houston firm created to answer such questions. He mailed in a sample of his DNA, gathered by swabbing the inside of his cheek, and waited. In late October, he got a call from Bennett Greenspan, president of Family Tree DNA. Not only did his Y chromosome have the *cohanim* markers—small genetic variations—but other markers matched with those of another man in the database, making it likely that they share a forefather within the past 250 years.

So, just before Thanksgiving, Carvin set off on a DNA-induced family reunion. He took the train from his home in Washington, D.C., to Philadelphia and met Bill Swersky, a 59-year-old federal official. "We immediately hit it off," says Carvin. "I felt like I was visiting one of my uncles." Over smoked whitefish and bagels, they paged through family photos. Andy's dad looks like Bill's father. Bill's son looks like Andy when he was younger. "He's a hell of a lot better looking than I am," Swersky says of his new relative. "I'm jealous."

It's exceedingly unusual to find such treasure in the genetic attic. Humans are very much alike genetically, with most of the variation within—rather than between—ethnic groups. Carvin and Swersky struck gold because they're part of the small *cohanim* group, which is itself a subset of an insular group, Jews. Finns, Sardinians, and Basques are among other groups with small founding populations that also have highly distinctive genetic pedigrees. By contrast, most people of European origin are so genetically mixed that it's impossible to tell German from Frenchman, Bosnian from Serb.

But the tools of biotechnology have become so powerful that it's now possible to

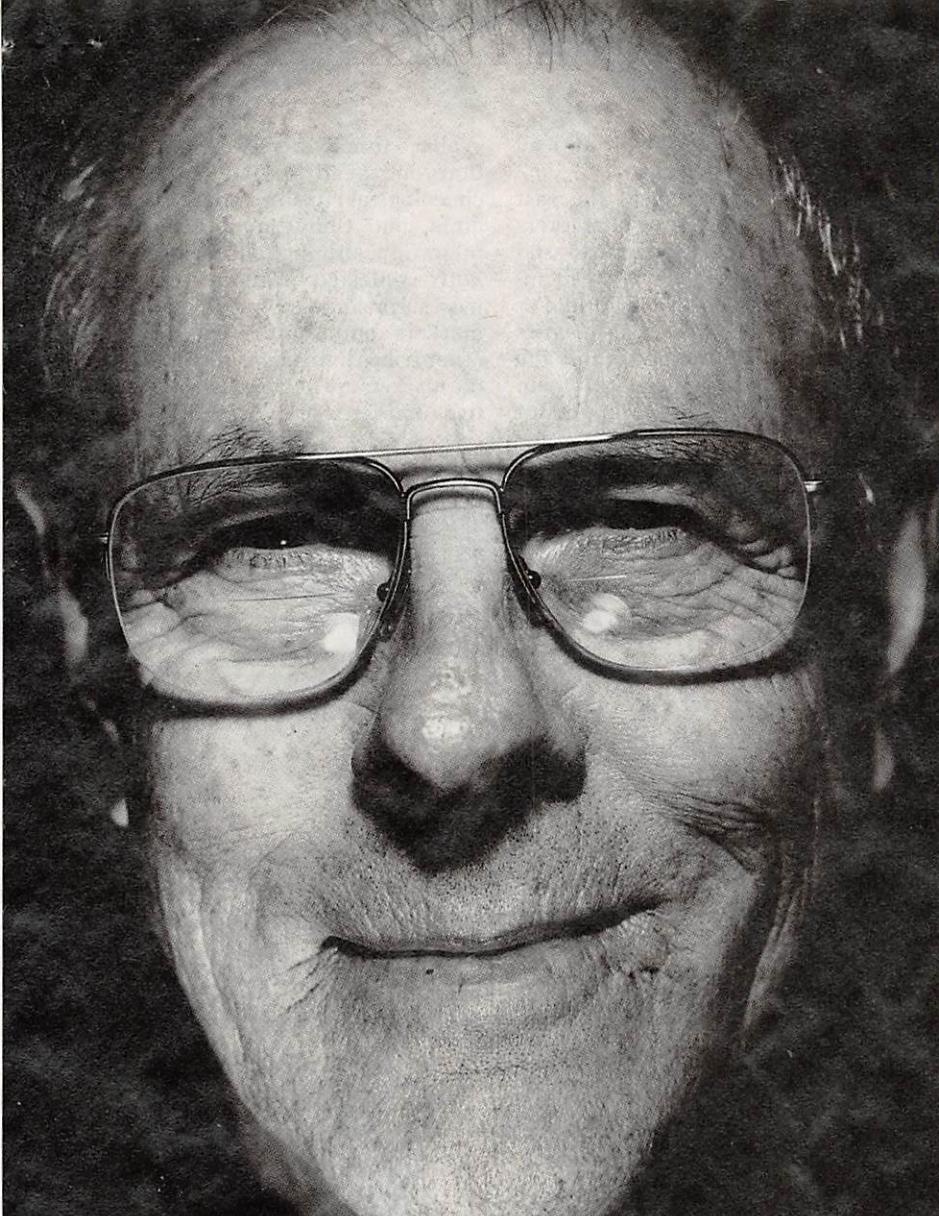


● **Manhattan writer Pearl Duncan gathered DNA from Ghanaian churchgoers in New York and had it compared with her father's genes in her quest to reconstruct her family's genealogy.**

deduce ancient human history from a drop of blood or a few shed skin cells. This molecular view of the past is already being employed to trace the cause of ailments such as cancer and heart disease, as well as aiding individuals like Carvin in tracking their roots. Most significantly for scientists studying past human life and culture, it offers the best insight yet into the abiding mystery of how modern *Homo sapiens* arose out of archaic hominids who first left Africa about 1.7 million years ago. "It's a very exciting time," says Colin Renfrew, a professor of archaeology at the University of Cambridge. "In the next 10 years the whole course of early human history is going to become very much clearer."

Indeed, in recent months, two groups of geneticists have published sweeping chronicles of the peopling of Europe, one tracing maternal DNA lineages, the other, paternal. These findings portray the majority of European forebears arriving from the Middle East as hunter-gatherers 25,000 to 40,000 years ago. During the last Ice Age, these first Europeans fled south to Iberia, Ukraine, and the Balkans. As the ice retreated, the Ice Age survivors spread out and flourished. The last major migration from the East 9,000 years ago brought agriculture and domestic animals but did not displace the earlier settlers, as some researchers had thought.

Genetic clock. The European studies are among the first to capitalize on a new ability to compare the migrations of males and females, which don't always follow the same path through history. Over the past 20 years, researchers have been able to track women's wanderings through mitochondria—tiny energy-producing bodies that



cluster by the hundreds in human cells. Mitochondria have very odd DNA. They contain genetic material only from the maternal line, unlike the cell nucleus, which is a mix of DNA from both parents. This means that all children, male and female, carry copies of their mother's mitochondrial DNA.

That peculiarity gave geneticists a key tool for learning the movements of ancient populations. That's because as mitochondrial DNA is passed along, tiny, harmless mutations occur. By comparing the mutations among people, it's possible to calculate how closely they're related. And by calculating the mutation rate, researchers can deduce how far back in time different groups split apart. Douglas Wallace, director of the center for molecular medicine at Emory University Medical School, says: "You literally have a genetic clock." Wallace proved that point in 1980, when he was able to differentiate people from Europe, Asia, and Africa by comparing their DNA.

● **California retiree Doug Mumma used the Internet to find people around the world with his surname, then paid for Y chromosome testing that identified a few blood relatives in Germany.**

The realization that there is a map and a clock of human history in every cell completely transformed the small, highly technical field of population genetics. Scientists had been searching for human history in the genes at least since World War I, when two Polish immunologists discovered that different armies had very different proportions of various blood types. (Type B blood, for example, is more common in East Asians and Africans than it is in Europeans. Since blood type is hereditary, controlled by a single gene, a blood type can be used as a crude form of genealogy.) Blood types were used to prove that the Romany, or Gypsies, were correct when they claimed they originally came

from the Indian subcontinent, not Europe.

But although researchers kept cataloging genetic markers in blood proteins, the number identified was far fewer than the millions of inherited mutations that must exist. "There just weren't enough data to answer the interesting questions," says Kenneth Kidd, a genetics professor at Yale University School of Medicine.

Times changed. Since the mid-1980s, technology has unleashed a flood of new data, so much that researchers struggle to keep pace. Restriction enzymes allow scientists to snip DNA into tiny, easy-to-read bits. The 1983 invention of the polymerase chain reaction, or PCR, made it possible to make unlimited copies of a DNA strand in a test tube. PCR made it possible to decode the human genome. And for students of human history, it is opening the window to the past further than anyone imagined.

Enter Eve. In 1987, Allan Wilson, Rebecca Cann, and Mark Stoneking, researchers at the University of California–Berkeley, catapulted mitochondrial DNA into the headlines worldwide when they announced that they had traced it back 200,000 years to the oldest female ancestor of living humans—an African woman quickly dubbed Eve. Eve's debut rocked the archaeological community, which had been arguing for decades over whether modern humans evolved on more than one continent or instead swept out of Africa to replace more archaic hominids around the world. Wilson's group was attacked for sloppy science, and in fact there were problems with the original calculations. But genetic data from dozens of researchers have since almost universally supported the "Out of Africa" theory. "History has made a pretty consistent stamp on populations," says Lynn Jorde, a geneticist at the University of Utah, who has found African roots in nuclear DNA as well as in mitochondria and the Y. "Looking at more and more of the nuclear DNA is going to clarify the picture."

Questions remain about the nature of the early human diaspora. For instance, lively debate continues over whether Neanderthals and modern humans mated [box, Page 41]. And some remain skeptical about the Out of Africa theory itself. This month researchers at Australian National University published the results of mitochondrial DNA testing on a 60,000-year-old skeleton called Lake Mungo 3. The DNA didn't match that of living humans, suggesting that the Mungo lineage evolved in Australia, not Africa. But it could simply mean that the Mungo lineage went extinct, as have many others.

Indeed, there have been many Adams, and many Eves. The genetic record reflects only those whose offspring survived and reproduced. For instance, the earli-

est forefather identified so far is 20,000 to 30,000 years younger than Eve. "It's rather distressing to find that Eve could not be the wife of Adam," says Luigi Luca Cavalli-Sforza, a professor emeritus at Stanford University and pioneer of population genetics. The bulk of the genetic data suggests that a small population of modern humans, as few as 10,000, left Africa 100,000 or so years ago, wandering into the Middle East and on to Asia

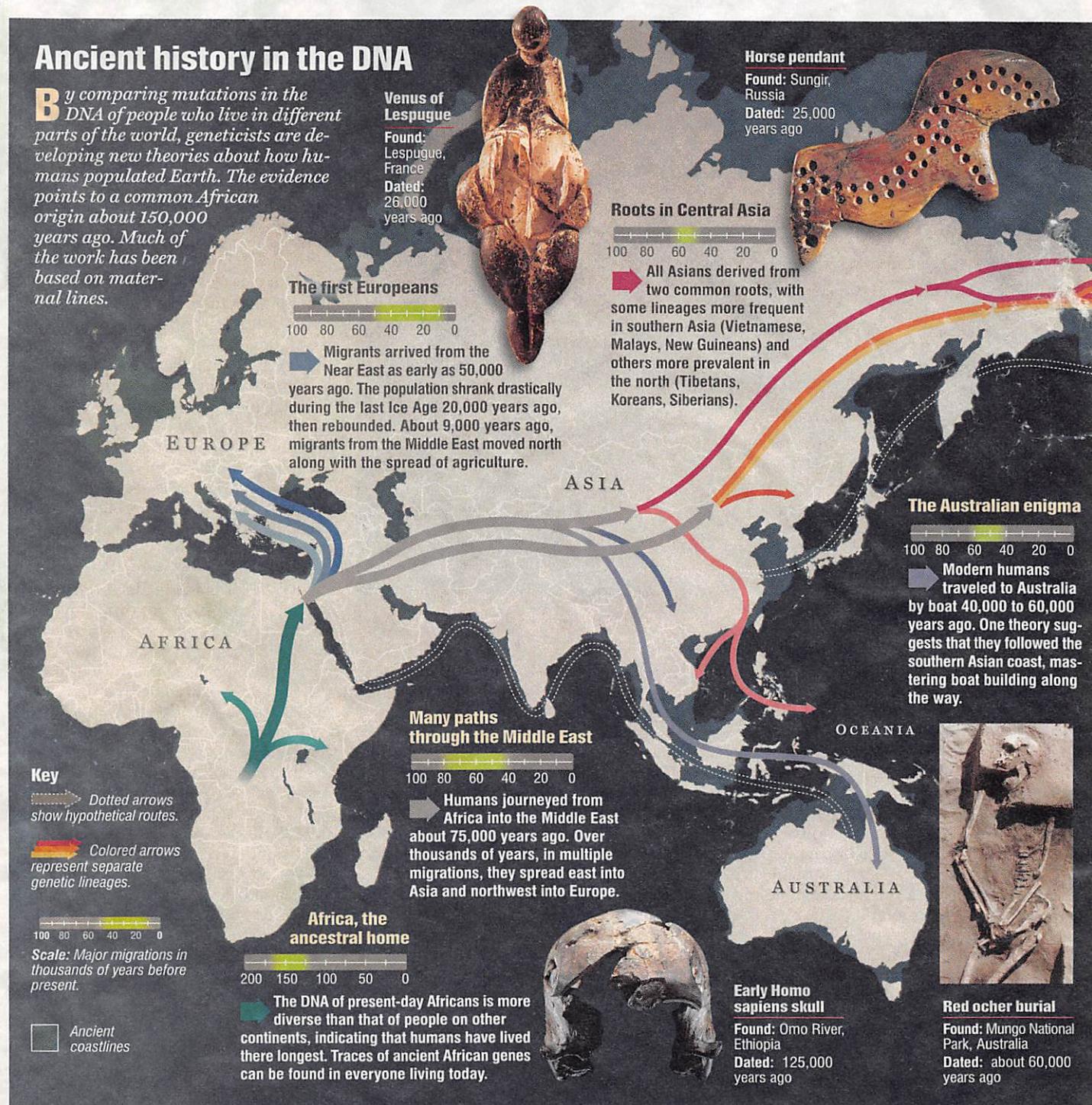
and Europe. Their genetic footprints lead all the way to Tierra del Fuego.

Emory's Wallace has spent the past decade tracking mitochondrial markers from Africa to Asia and the Americas—and fueling a robust dispute over just when humans first arrived in the New World. For much of the past 50 years, archaeologists thought that people tramped across the Bering Land Bridge and through a gap in the glaciers about 14,000 years ago. But

Wallace thinks there were other migrations, one as early as 30,000 years ago. Archaeological sites in Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Chile support this earlier migration, although the notion remains hotly contested. Wallace's newest and most surprising discovery is a set of genetic markers found only in the Ojibwa and other tribes living near the Great Lakes; the markers are not found in any other native Americans or in Asia. "We just don't

Ancient history in the DNA

By comparing mutations in the DNA of people who live in different parts of the world, geneticists are developing new theories about how humans populated Earth. The evidence points to a common African origin about 150,000 years ago. Much of the work has been based on maternal lines.



know how it got there," Wallace says, "but it's clearly related to the European population." The simple answer would be that the DNA arrived with European colonists, but the strain is different enough from the existing European lineage that it must have left the Old World long before Columbus. The lineage could have passed through Asia and later died out there. But Dennis Stanford, a paleoarchaeologist at the Smithsonian Institution, says this myster-

ity strain, dubbed Haplogroup X, bolsters his theory that a hardy band of Europeans left Iberia and navigated the North Atlantic ice pack 15,000 years ago. "During colder time periods the sea ice was as far south as the Bay of Biscay," Stanford says, adding that the ice edge would have been ideal for hunting and fishing, just as it is in the Arctic today.

While Wallace and others were finding remarkable stories in mitochondrial DNA,

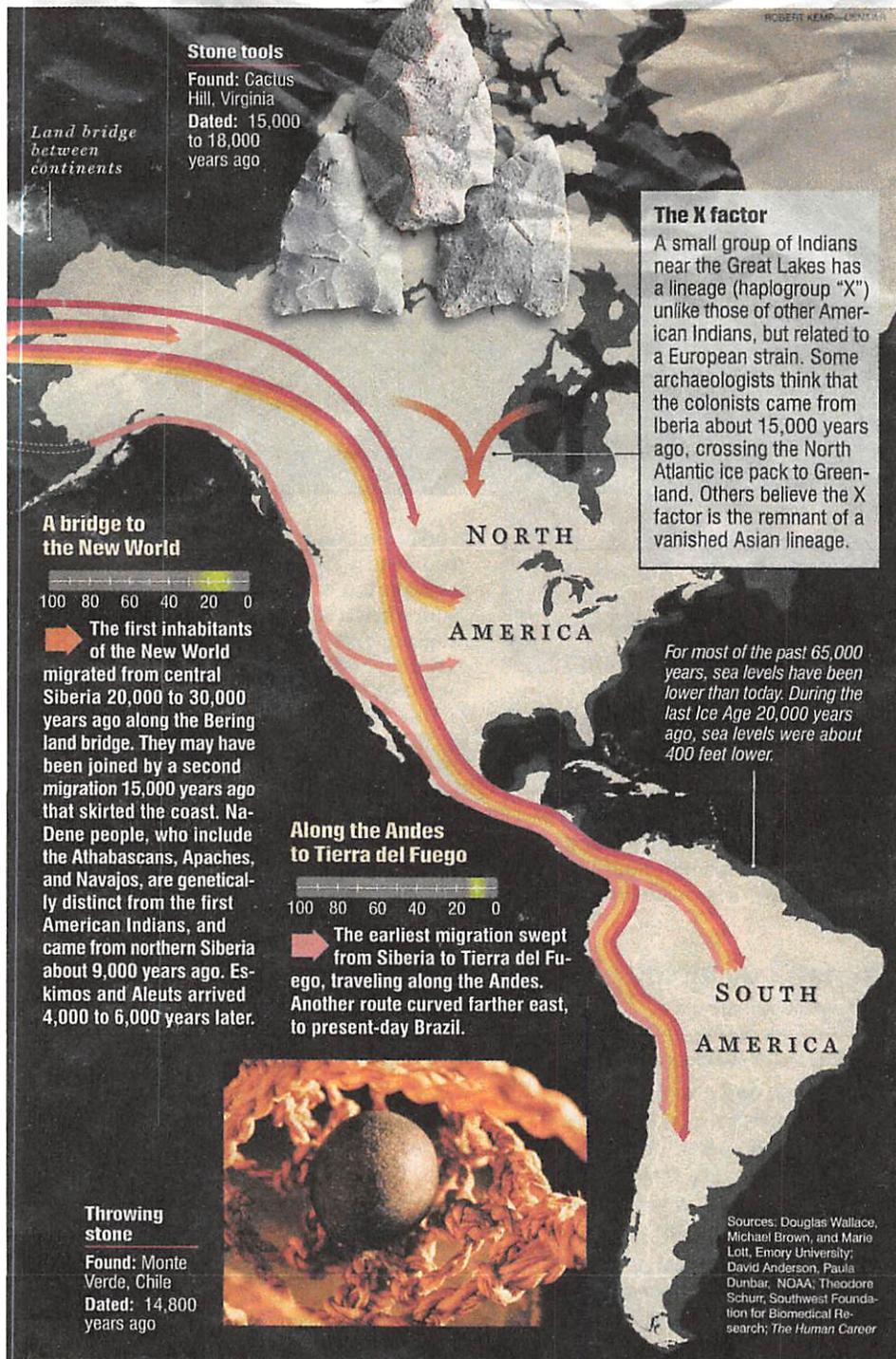
scientists seeking similar tales in the Y chromosome were met with silence. It was particularly frustrating because the Y—passed intact from father to son—seemed like an ideal tool for tracking human origins. But unlike mitochondrial DNA, the male chromosome shows little variation, and searching for markers was excruciating work. Michael Hammer, a geneticist at the University of Arizona who first identified key Y markers, started looking for a *cohanim* marker in 1995, after he got a call from Karl Skorecki, an Israeli physician. Skorecki was wondering if the very different looking men he saw reading the Torah in shul could possibly all be sons of Aaron, as the Bible said. Intrigued, Hammer started searching the DNA of Skorecki and other Jewish men who according to oral tradition were *cohanim*, the priest caste. Hammer identified markers that are often shared by men who think they are *cohanim*, including Andy Carvin and Bill Swersky. By comparing the variations, Hammer determined that the *cohanim* had a common male ancestor 84 to 130 generations ago—which includes the time of the exodus from Egypt and the original *cohen*, Aaron.

Brothers and enemies. Since then, other researchers have used the *cohanim* markers to ascertain that the Lemba, a Bantu-speaking people in Southern Africa who have traditionally claimed Jewish ancestry, do indeed have Semitic roots. And last June, Hammer published results showing that although Palestinian and Jewish men may be political foes, they are also brethren, so closely related as to be genetically indistinguishable.

The Y chromosome is starting to yield other intriguing tales as well. Last November, Peter Underhill, a Stanford University researcher, published a list of 87 new Y markers, which he used to draw a tree that sorts all the world's men into just 10 branches. Indeed, men's lineages have much crisper divisions than women's, perhaps because men move into an area and kill or expel the men already there. "You get this alpha male effect," Underhill says.

Women, by contrast, move because they've married into a new family and village. Generation after generation, daughters marry and move out, while sons stay put, making women's DNA often more well traveled than men's. People living near Medellín, Colombia, have almost exclusively Native American mitochondrial DNA and European—specifically, Spanish—Y chromosome DNA. The story is familiar, and tragic: The Spanish colonists killed or supplanted the native men and married the native women.

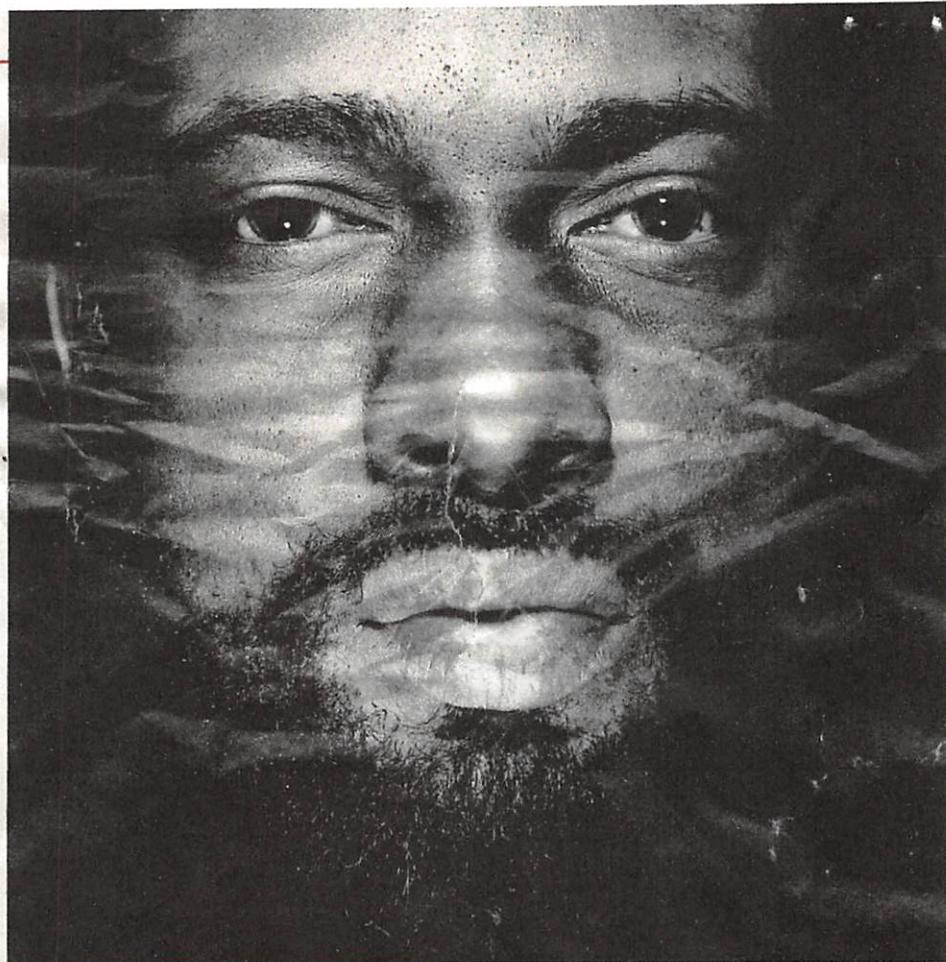
For all its dazzle—or perhaps because of it—molecular anthropology is not without



critics. "The molecular stuff has been very important," says Milford Wolpoff, an anthropology professor at the University of Michigan and a leading critic of the Out of Africa theory of human origins. "But in the end it has the same problem fossils have—the sample size is very small." Earlier this month, the journal *Science* published a Wolpoff study of early human skulls, which suggests that Africans may have mixed with earlier hominids rather than supplanting them. The small number of living humans sampled by geneticists, Wolpoff says, and the effects of natural selection over the millennia, make it foolhardy to say with assurance that Out of Africa is right. The geneticists, for their part, readily admit that they need more samples, more markers, and more precise calculations. But they also say that even with today's imperfect science, the DNA is right. And in places like India and China, where the fossil record is scanty, the genetic history will be the only history. "Genetics is moving so fast," says Chris Stringer, a paleoanthropologist at the Natural History Museum in London. "It's well ahead of the fossil and historical record."

Gene-based anthropology also struggles with the specter of racism. Australia has banned researchers from publishing work involving Aboriginal DNA, and India bars the export of its citizens' genetic matter. Geneticists are dismayed by these attitudes; if there's one thing the genes show, they say, it is that there is no such thing as race. The external differences that most people would use in defining race—skin color, eye shape, height—are genetically inconsequential, minor variations that evolved in response to the environment, the genetic equivalent of a sunburn. For instance, a change in just one gene accounts for Northern Europeans' fair skin, which may have developed to better absorb sunlight and synthesize vitamin D. "We are all brothers," says Stanford's Underhill, "and we're all different."

Custom medicine. The differences may be minor, but they matter a lot to medical researchers. African-Americans are more apt to get sickle-cell anemia; some people with Eastern European roots have a gene that confers resistance to AIDS; women with Scottish ancestry are predisposed to one form of breast cancer. So researchers are using molecular anthropology to seek the origins of disease and then using that knowledge to create customized treatments. They're looking increasingly at nuclear DNA—the DNA of genes and inherited traits—which mingles with every generation. "Go back five generations," says Yale's Kidd. "You have 32 ancestors. At each nuclear locus you may have a gene from a different set of two of those ances-



● Retired Navy Petty Officer Greg Spragins, 41, of San Diego, wasn't surprised when DNA testing suggested he has some Jewish roots: He's part Indian, too. "My family is mixed anyway."

tors." Thus nuclear DNA paints a much fuller picture of the past than mitochondrial and Y, which represent only two ancestors in any generation. Kidd is now studying nuclear DNA in 33 populations around the world, seeking a better understanding of schizophrenia, Tourette's syndrome, and alcoholism. Science is far

Genealogy by the genes

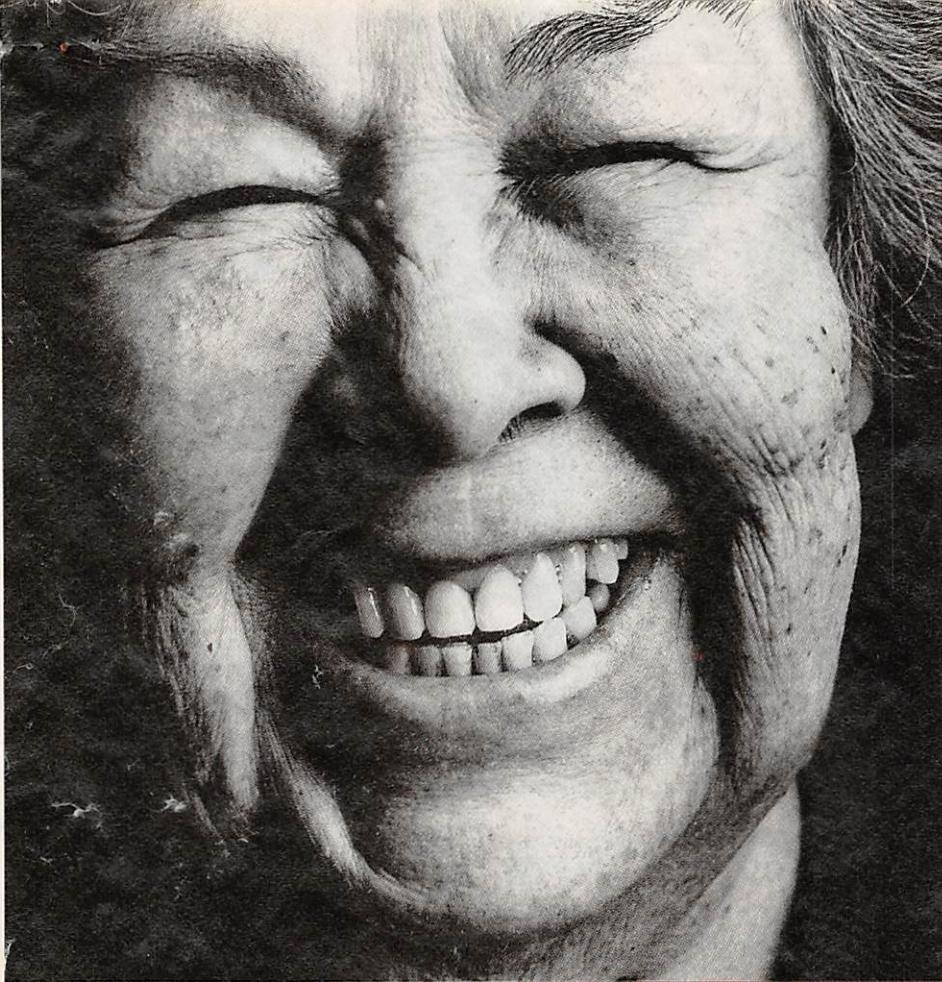
For-profit genetic genealogy services are springing up, but they can answer only limited questions.

- **Family Tree DNA** (713-828-4200, www.familytreedna.com) helps connect distantly related "genetic cousins."
- **GeneTree** (888-404-4363, www.gene-tree.com) tests whether families with the same surname are related.
- **Oxford Ancestors** (www.oxfordancestors.com) groups people into ancient maternal and paternal lineages.

from being able to simply scan the human genome to find the causes of complex diseases like these. But the day will come, and soon, when it will be possible to pinpoint the genetic roots of disease without the geographic history. "Who cares where patients come from?" asks Aravinda Chakravarti, head of the institute of genetic medicine at Johns Hopkins University. "We'll be looking at what kind of diabetes is there, not whether they came from Timbuktu or Thailand or Towson."

But for some people, knowing where they came from matters a lot. Alice Petrovilli, a 71-year-old Aleut living in Anchorage, says she was eager to participate in a University of Kansas study on Aleut origins, even though other Aleut elders refused. "I think it's important. People always acted like because we were so far away we were a substandard species. It proves we were out here for a long, long time." Her DNA helps establish the Aleuts as people who migrated through Alaska and arrived in the Aleutian Islands 4,000 to 6,000 years ago and are genetically related to the Chukchi of northeast Russia.

Pearl Duncan is also interested in where her genes have been. The 51-year-old Jamaica-born writer had exhaustively researched her family history through genealogical records and traced several nicknames to Ghanaian dialects. But the



trail ended there, lost in the Middle Passage when her slave ancestors were brought from Africa to the New World. So she tested her father's Y against DNA she gathered from members of Ghanaian churches in New York, where she lives, and found a match. "I really traced a cultural voice that is missing from the African-American narrative," says Duncan, who is writing a book about her search. She is incorporating her Ghanaian history with that of John Smellie, her Scottish ancestor 12 generations back.

No lifeguards. But geneticists fear that for every Pearl Duncan who boldly dives into the gene pool, at home with her mixed racial history, other more naive searchers may be dismayed at what they find. "Five percent of the people in America are sending Father's Day cards to the wrong guy," says Martin Tracey, a professor of genetics at Florida International University in Miami. What's more, mitochondrial and Y DNA reveal just a tiny slice of family history. Only one out of four great-grandfathers is represented on the Y, for instance, and only one great-grandmother in mitochondrial DNA. Go back just five generations, and only one of 16 forefathers is revealed. Thus someone seeking African roots could have DNA tests come back purely European, even though the person has largely African an-

● **Alaskan Aleut elder Alice Petrovilli is helping conduct DNA research into the origins of her people, who probably crossed the Bering Land Bridge from Asia about 9,000 years ago.**

cestors. "It's really dangerous to market a single locus as a statement of identity," says Emory's Wallace, who counsels patients with devastating genetic diseases. "I don't want to say to someone, 'I believe you're a Native American, but your mitochondria are European.'"

Indeed, few genetic genealogists will experience the same thrill as Adrian Targett, a schoolteacher in Cheddar, England, who discovered through DNA testing that he's a blood relative of Cheddar Man, a 9,000-year-old skeleton found in a nearby cave. But some people, those who seek answers to very specific questions, say they get their money's worth (box, Page 40). Doug Mumma, a 65-year-old retired nuclear physicist in Livermore, Calif., searched out strangers with his surname all over the world and paid \$170 per sample to have their Y chromosomes tested. Many turned out to have no genetic link to Mumma, but he did locate several blood relatives in Germany. Mumma says, "To me it's cheap for what I want to do." ●

NEANDERTHAL MYSTERY

Did early man mix it up?

Humans have been arguing about Neanderthals ever since an unusual skeleton with a beetled brow was dug up in a quarry by Germany's River Neander in 1856. Were these the bones of ancestors of modern *Homo sapiens*? More recent evidence that humans and Neanderthals both lived in Europe up to 26,000 years ago raised a more startling question: Did Neanderthals and humans have sex?

Since 1997, researchers have managed to extract mitochondrial DNA from three Neanderthal skeletons. The genes appear to have diverged from the modern human lineage about 500,000 years ago, way too early for Stone Age whoopee.

But in 1998, the skeleton of a child with human and Neanderthal features was found in Lagar Velho, Portugal. Washington University anthropologist Erik Trinkaus, who is researching the find, says the 24,500-year-old bones are clear evidence of admixture. Both geneticists and archaeologists could be right, with any mixed DNA lost by chance over the millennia. "We can't say anything about sexual practices in the Pleistocene," says Svante Pääbo, the geneticist at the Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology in Leipzig who analyzed the Neanderthal DNA.

The thought of Neanderthal-human hybrids fascinates more than a few humans. Three years after the Lagar Velho find, Trinkaus still gets E-mails from people writing: "That explains Uncle George." —N.S.



The skeleton of a hybrid?

REC'D 27 SEP 2001

10 New Street Woodbridge Suffolk IP12 1DU England

18 September 2001

Dear Phil,

The dreadful events in New York and Washington last week accidentally allow me to get a quick note to you. Joyce was actually in her plane, about to fly to Boston, when the news reached Gatwick. She leaves again to-morrow and this time will have an uninterrupted journey, we hope. After a couple of days in NH with Elizabeth's family, she returns to RI & will mail you these thanks for your letter of 6 Sept. We are relieved to hear that life 'after the deluge' in Chesterfield is back to normal and hope that your planned trip to North Carolina goes smoothly.

To turn to matters historical, I sense that we both have the same understanding of the relationship between Michael Upchurch and the Ferrars. Nothing suggests they knew each other before Michael left for Virginia. On the other hand it is likely that young Michael at Brington was impersonally aware of the Ferrars at Little Gidding. Your sense, however, that by the time of the four surviving letters from Michael there was some familiarity is likely to be correct. After all, we do not have the whole correspondence. We lack the original letters that John & Virginia sent out to Michael, and it may well be that some of Michael's letters no longer exist. If we knew the names of those who actually wrote out Michael's letters for him, we might surmise whether they could have given him information about the Little Gidding folk, but I am not aware of any such information.

Your letter to Mr Winslow puts things most aptly. I offer only two minor comments. The nature of the Ferrars' "retirement" is one that Joyce and I discuss pretty regularly, since it was clearly not a physical withdrawal : Nicholas was frequently in London in the years after the family's arrival at Gidding; John's wife Bathsheba was in the habit of visiting her family in London and Essex; and of the eight Collett daughters six found husbands, only two of them in the communities around Gidding. I am also a little nervous about describing the setting up of the household at Little Gidding as 'establish[ing] a religious retreat.' The family were indeed religious, but in this they differed only in degree from many other households of the gentry. Certainly the slur of their being an "Arminian nunnery" is wildly off the mark.

If you do indeed meet Mr Winslow when you go east it might reassure him about my qualifications if you referred him to my articles in the William & Mary Quarterly (1991) and the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography (1991, 1995). These he may wish to check out for himself. He will probably find it harder to come upon the ones in the History Journal (Cambridge, Eng., 2000) and the Mariner's Mirror (1999). My knowledge of the Ferrar Papers should be adequately demonstrated by my 14-reel edition of the collection (1992) and the publication of Nicholas Ferrar's parliamentary papers in the Royal Historical Society's Camden Miscellany XXX (1995).

Regards to you both
David

uB
Vol
23
#1

uB
Vol
23
#1

REC'D
27 NOV 2001

10 New Street Woodbridge Suffolk IP12 1DU England

UB
Vol 23
#1

10 November 2001

Dear Phil,

Many thanks for your letter together with the latest issue of the Upchurch Bulletin. They reached Suffolk on the wettest and coldest day of the week. (After a splendidly mild October - the mildest since records began in the mid-17th-century - we have now felt the pinch of winter, with some early snow & hail showers.) And thank you also for the cheque which Joyce tells me has reached Rhode Island.

I am delighted to hear that the horrors of 11 September have not deterred you and that you still intend coming to England in the spring. I am sure Magdalene will be most happy for you to visit the college and see Michael's letters. I will mention your hopes the next time I am in college. Have you thought where else you want to go? Brington and Little Gidding, I am sure. But what about other places in the neighbourhood? If you are planning a night at Little Gidding, it would make a convenient base from which to see not only Brington but Leighton Bromswold, Ellington and Godmanchester. The last two will need no introduction to you but are you aware of Leighton? It is a village between Gidding & Brington, and still has - virtually unaltered - the church which the Ferrars restored for George Herbert in the 1630s. If you wanted to see St Neots and Great Gransden, it would probably be easier to call there on the way, if you are driving from London. The "new" Upchurch homeland at Warboys could perhaps be visited in combination with a visit to the Huntingdon Record Office.

I will keep mid-April to mid-May free so that we can be sure to meet. Naturally I'll be glad to know as soon as possible when during that month you think of being in Cambridge & Huntingdonshire. The information will allow me to make my own reservations for visiting the US.

Your plans for publishing an article about the New Zealand connection are eminently sound, indeed exciting. The Bulletin is becoming splendidly multinational. I haven't as yet come upon any link to Australia, but I wouldn't mind betting there is one. Do you have knowledge of any? Clearly there is one to Tasmania - which is politically, if not geographically, part of Australia.

But I must raise a warning flag, so far as I am concerned. I had in any case reckoned to raise a topic which overlaps with your proposal. I now write the more promptly since it may affect your plans. Like you a year or more ago, I feel the need to cut back. When Malcolm Clydesdale wrote to me some years ago, I was happy to answer. Corresponding, we could help each other, saving each of us hours of research. Independently I then acquired an Upchurch correspondent in Tasmania, through "Suffolk Roots", the

journal of the Suffolk Family History Society. Having met Cynthia & Derek more recently at Huntingdon, I have, as you know, been in touch with them. Cynthia in turn has introduced me to Margaret Butler, and to two other correspondents here in England who are Upchurch descendants.

Such are the blessings of (among other media) the internet - or the proliferating blight, depending on the point of view. (Do I begin to sound like some early 20th century misery, complaining at the "intrusion" of the telephone?) At all events I find myself caught up in Upchurch "networking", which absorbs time and also carries with it increasing postal costs. The correspondence has now become sufficiently frequent for me to need to decide whether to fish on or cut bait. I am perfectly happy to continue, if you think it of benefit to the Upchurch archive, but in that case I fear I must ask for some financial aid, postal costs at least, and perhaps a lesser fee - say, \$15 an hour - for the time I spend. In return you would be entitled, of course, to have for the Upchurch archive copies of all the correspondence.

[I have in any case suggested to Joyce that, if anything (as the euphemism has it) should happen to me, she should offer you all my Upchurch notes. If you felt it was not worth your having the raw materials, the original notes, I have suggested as an alternative home the Huntingdonshire Family History Society.]

And so to details. Since I last wrote to you, I have heard from Margaret Butler and replied. (If you would like, I can send a copy of her letter to me and mine to her. I could also add a sketch-map of the modern road pattern, a variant of one I sent Margaret, to illustrate Richard Upchurch's world. Of course I can't guarantee they were all 17th-century roads, but I suspect that the sketch is not too misleading.)

Mary George (of 18 East Stockwell Street, Colchester, Essex, CO1 1ST) is the great-grandchild of a Warboys Upchurch. I asked Joyce to e-mail her from RI on her return in September. Two weeks ago I heard from her and have now answered.

Joan Townsend is also an Upchurch great-grandchild, from the St Neots and Great Gransden line. She and her husband David live at 27 Almond Avenue, Kidlington, Oxford OX5 1EN. Letters have gone back and forth.

If you would like copies of my correspondence with Mary George & the Townsends, let me know.

Mrs Helen Stoltenberg - PO Box 350, St Helens, Tasmania TAS 7216 - whom I first found through "Suffolk Roots" - is another Cynthia correspondent, it turns out. I am not sure if she or her husband is the Upchurch descendant, nor am I sure how they fit into the bigger Upchurch picture, since the ancestor in question - Susan(na) Upchurch - married at Wistow in 1754, and Wistow is not otherwise a village where Upchurches were present. But Wistow

is only two miles or so from Warboys, so I fancy she belongs to the Godmanchester-Warboys family. I do not offer copies of our correspondence since she was mainly concerned with the ancestry of the Henry Willmott whom Susan(na) Upchurch married. In any case I think I earlier sent the relevant Upchurch information from Wistow and Wyton (where Henry W came from).

Helen S did, however, this summer e-mail me a Hunts item. (Joyce found it waiting for her on the computer when she got back to RI in September.) Apparently on 30 November 1843 at Hemingford Abbots the widowed labourer Joseph Storey, son of Thomas S also of Hemingford A and a labourer, married Maria Sneizby, widow, the daughter of John Upchurch, boatwright, he too being of Hemingford A. Helen S found only this one Hemingford Abbots reference to an Upchurch. The information came through very oddly (clearly Helen & Joyce use e-mail languages that aren't compatible) but I think I have disentangled the information correctly.

15 November 2001.

Realising I would be in Cambridge & Huntingdon yesterday, I decided to delay this letter. That way I could double-check and send the Great Gransden entries, which I now do, together with a lone Glatton reference that I happened on. In addition I called in at Magdalene, and, as I thought, they will be very happy for you to see Michael's letters. If I am with you - as I hope to be - nothing more needs to be done, since I always have access to the Ferrar Papers in the Old Library, with or without visitors. Were you to be there without me, however, the college would like a letter from you. If you would also care to visit the Pepys Library - in another building in the college, to which I do not have a key - you should plan your visit for the very end of April or sometime in May as the library is closed to visitors for most of April.

A happy Thanksgiving to you both/all

Saird

HUNTINGDONSHIRE : Great Gransden register

[Huntingdon Record Office Reference : 1876/1/1]

1617 Nov. 19 William UPCHURCH buried

1621 Nov. 11 Christian dau. of William U baptised

1622 Sep. 18 Christian wife of William U buried

1625 Mar. 31 Christian dau. of William U buried

1625 Oct. 26 Mary dau. of William U baptised

1628 Apr. 28 Elizabeth dau. of William U baptised

1630 Nov. 11 Joan dau. of William U baptised

1633/4 Mar. 9 Alice dau. of William U baptised

1635 May 2 Thomas UPCHURCH m. Anne DAVIES

1635/6 Jan. 10 William son of Thomas & Anne U baptised

1636 Nov. 13 Katherine dau. of William U baptised

1637 Sep. 17 Thomas son of Thomas & Ann U baptised

1639 Nov. 9 Jane dau. of William U baptised

1640/1 Feb. 23* Else dau. of William U buried

* [This date may perhaps be Feb. 28]

1642 Aug. 7 Else dau. of William & Margaret U baptised

1642/3 Jan. 23 William UPCHURCH buried

1644/5 Jan. 28 John son of Thomas & Annis U baptised

1647 Apr. 2 Richard s of Thomas & [unnamed] wife baptised

1654/5 Jan. 17 Anne UPCHURCH buried

1655 Apr. 6 Thomas UPCHURCH m. Dorothy Taylor

1659 Dec. 11 "The second Thomas" son of Thomas Upchurch

1660 Charles..... & of Dorothy his wife

[The foot of the page has been torn off, and this last entry on it is now fragmentary.]

1680/1 Feb. 1 "Margaret Upchurch senio[u]r widdow" buried

1684 Apr. 18 Christian UPCHURCH buried

.....

GLATTON register

[Huntingdon Record Office reference : 2633/1/1]

Buryed 1646 : Ann UPCHURCH Buried ye 6 of July

Professor Ransome
November 23, 2001
page 2

If it is convenient would you please send us the address of the motel at Upton so that we might write for reservations. Also, useful would be the names/addresses of any others I should write regarding our visit. This might place us in a better position should you for unforeseen reasons not be able to join us.

Here is an idea I advance most tentatively. I know that the person in charge at Brington has entertained some Upchurch visitors in his home. Such an experience would be a treasure for us but we are reluctant to be so bold as to invite ourselves. In any case, we must plan to make some financial contribution to the work of the church at Brington. Any advice you have on this matter will be welcomed.

It would be really nice if Joyce could be with us on our visit but we realize she, as well as you, have numerous priorities.

I am still waiting for a substantive response from Margaret Butler of New Zealand. She did send us her usual lovely calendar for the year ahead but no message. I have sent her a note of thanks and a reminder that I would like to hear from her regarding my draft of the Master Outline pertaining to her Upchurch roots. A copy of any exchanges you and she have had could be quite useful.

I am glad to respond to the "networking" issue you have raised. When we asked you to help us with modern Upchurch connections in Huntingdonshire it seems we could hope this would turn into a networking venture. I am elated that this happy prospect has unfolded. Please do feel free to charge to the Upchurch Account expenses related to networking including postage. Your fee of \$15/hour seems entirely reasonable. I do not think we can extend this activity to a free research effort for one and all. However, reasonable mutual exchanges and assistance have worked well for me.

Please do send me copies of the road map and of correspondence you think might be helpful to me.

I am touched to think that you would bequeath me the raw materials, notes, etc. pertaining to Upchurch research. Let me do some more exploration before I say yes. It may turn out that the Huntingdonshire Family History Society would be a better repository - but I hope not. I am currently exploring the eventual placement of my materials in an archives in North Carolina at some future date. I would like to firm up these arrangements sooner rather than later - for peace of mind. (Otherwise my wife might just throw them in the dump).

Do you think it feasible, meaningful for me to donate sets of the UPCHURCH BULLETIN and ENGLANDIA to the Huntingdonshire Family History Society?

We will be in North Carolina 29 NOV - 17 DEC 2001 on a family history trip.

Professor Ransome

Nov 23, 2001

page 3

Back to plans for next May. We should definitely consider St. Neots and Great Gransden which could be visited on the way up from London or from an Upton headquarters since the distances are not great. We would tentatively plan to get a rental car in London and drive to Upchurch country. We would probably expand our trip to England to see some part new to us but that need not impact our visit to Upchurch country.

I am sending a copy of this letter to Joyce so she can be fully informed as to our ruminations. Sallaine and I wish for the two of you and your loved ones a Joyous Holiday Season.

Sincerely yours,



Robert P. Upchurch

RPU:s

Enclosure

cc: Joyce Ransome

①

UPCHURCH
351 SHETLAND VALLEY COURT
CHESTERFIELD, Mo 63005-4840

MAY 7, 2001

Professor David R. Ransome
1202 Brookhaven Lane
Woonsocket, RI 02895-2772

Dear David:

I was delighted to get your letter of 29 APR 2001 and to learn of the excellent progress you are making on behalf of the Upchurch Family. The details in your letter make sound building blocks to help us improve our understanding of our probable more-or-less close relatives in England. The text will fit well into the next UB.

From the enclosed copy of our Spring 2001 "SAGA" you will see that we are temporarily distracted. Some of my records on England including copies of correspondence with you were soaked. The drying process is ongoing. There will be some loss but hopefully it will not involve critical items.

Enclosed is our check #1845 for \$580.00 as per your letter. At this point lets add another 10 hours to the 2001 budget to allow for a little more time on the activities you describe. They are most interesting.

AS TO DEADLINES WE WILL PRODUCE THE NEXT UB NOT EARLIER THAN 1 Oct 2001. I WILL BE HAPPY TO HAVE ANY ADDITIONAL MATERIAL YOU HAVE BY THAT DATE. HOWEVER, DO NOT FEEL PRESSED AS YOUR LETTER OF 29 Apr 2001 GIVES US A MINIMUM WE NEED FOR INPUT RE ENGLAND.

SO FAR WE HAVE ONE COUSIN WHO HAS EXPRESSED AN INTEREST IN JOINING US IN ENGLAND IN APR/MAY OF 2002. SHE HAS NOT STATED THE SIZE OF HER PARTY. WE HOPE MORE WILL EXPRESS AN INTEREST BUT A LARGE GROUP IS NOT EXPECTED.

On our recent trip to NC I learned that there is only one person who is cricial to the article we propose for the NC Genealogical Society Journal. He is the reclusive editor who lives in the remote hamlet of Hertford, NC with his parents. I was successful in getting an address and phone number and now must decide how to approach the guru.

I am sending this to Woonsocket as you request. This will also bring Joyce up to date and perhaps she can forward this letter on to you.

Our spirits are high and our time is fully engaged. Life is Good?????

P.S. - Sallaine typed this standing up. Hence the unnecessary bold! Phil U

RPU:s (Enclsure ck #1845/\$580.00

Sincerely yours

Phil Upchurch
Robert P. Upchurch, Editor
UB

Professor Ransome

November 1, 2001

page 2

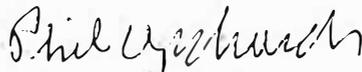
Sallaine and I continue to plan for a trip to England in the 15 APR - 15 MAY 2002 period. Our highest priority would be to join with you in spending a day or so at key Upchurch locations if you are willing and could fit this into your schedule. Viewing the Michael Upchurch letters in Cambridge University and visiting Brington would seem to be logical priorities. We may have one or two others to join us but that is at present uncertain. We will definitely plan to make the trip barring unforeseen limiting factors.

A number of garden-variety developments have caused us to delay our return to North Carolina to pick up where we left off last April. We are now thinking of a December trip which fits our schedule well but may present us with weather less nice than an earlier trip would have promised. In the meantime, we are keeping Barry's three kids for four days while he and Diane attend a convention in Chicago. Then we look forward to a special Thanksgiving celebration at our home. Several farm projects have required attention and just yesterday I had one of my extensive walks over the land.

The event of September 11 is truly momentous. We and most other Americans are going about our daily lives unfazed. However, the prospects of more terrorists attacks has the Nation on heightened alert. The ramifications of the Anthrax attack(s) are still unfolding. The damage to the US and World economy is significant but bearable My view is that sooner or later the world needed to get serious about terrorists. They have unwittingly provided us with a great incentive. A subset of this problem, or perhaps the main problem, is for the Muslim World and the Non-Muslim World to come together to sideline the Muslim extremists. They would like to pit Muslim vs Non-Muslim against each other, leading us all back to the dark ages. We must not let this happen. But the waters we now tread are treacherous indeed. The coalition is critical and we should all be proud of the way the United Kingdom has stepped up to play a key role in this endeavor.

With Best Wishes and Much Hope for All.

Sincerely yours,



Robert P. Upchurch

RPU:s

Enclosures

①

UPCHURCH
351 Shetland Valley Court
Chesterfield, MO 63005-4840
(636) 530-6022

September 6, 2001

Professor David R. Ransome
10 New Street
Woodbridge
Suffolk, ENGLAND IP12 IDU

Dear David:

Thanks for your letter of 22 AUG 2001 which arrived on the 27th. I have delayed somewhat in sending you a response in hopes that I would have a response from Raymond Winslow. As of today he has not responded to my letter of 3 AUG 2001, a copy of which is enclosed. He is known to be reclusive and it seems that he possibly exists incommunicado.

The connections in the Huntingdonshire records which you now report will be used to update your earlier report as I process it for publication.

By all means, feel free to use me as a reference as your relationship with the Texas family develops. Feel free to give them my phone number and address. Your work with them should be compatible with your work on behalf of the Upchurch family and could even be complementary.

The family trees you plan to send will be welcomed. In the next few days I will proceed to produce the next issue of the UB. I have enough material so that the availability of the trees is not critical. They can appear in a later issue.

Our lives are now back in order after our "water event". Our outdoor living space has now been developed and should provide for enjoyable relaxation periods each fall and spring.

We anticipate a trip to North Carolina this fall. Along the way I must really get busy and produce an Upchurch book. Our tentative travel plans still include a visit to England in late April - early May of 2002. So far we have just one potential recruit.

My mind periodically returns to the letters Michael Upchurch sent back to England in the 1650s. My sense is that they did not appear as a result of a member of the Ferrar household contacting a well established acquaintance who happened to be situated so as to collect information in the new world useful to the Ferrars. On the other hand, there are phrases/sentences in the letters that make one think that Michael Upchurch had some kind of speaking or passing relationship with members of the Ferrar household. An alternative explanation could be that Michael Upchurch was coached by acquaintances in Virginia

Professor David R. Ransome
September 6, 2001
page 2

who knew the Ferrar household well. This coaching could have allowed Michael to make comments of a personal nature that made it seem that he was acquainted with Ferrar family members. Either scenario elevates our appreciation of our long ago ancestor. You may or may not have comments on this matter.

Congratulations on the nice response you and Joyce received when you presented your papers this summer.

Sincerely yours,

Robert P. Upchurch
Robert P. Upchurch, Editor
UPCHURCH BULLETIN

RPU:s

①

UPCHURCH
351 Shetland Valley Court
Chesterfield, MO 63005

May 31, 2001

Professor David Ransome
10 New Street
Woodridge Suffolk IP12 1DU
England

Dear David:

Just yesterday I finished getting my family history records back in semi-order following the water "event" in our home. After a month in a motel during restoration of the house we are now back at home but sleeping on the family room floor as both bedrooms lack carpet until mid-June.

I am writing in haste as we leave for an eleven day trip tomorrow and there are three items I want to bring to your attention as follows:

- Item 1. A quick look through my unorganized stack of dried, fluffed, tattered papers on England fails to reveal a copy of your letter of 29 APR 2001 to me which was scheduled for use in the UB this fall. If it is convenient for you to send me a copy, I would appreciate it. Otherwise, one could hope it will yet turn up (likely) and be found usable (maybe).**
- Item 2. On 11 MAY 2001 I received from Clyde and Joy Upchurch of Mesa, AZ the copy of the 1881 British Census I had left with them on 29 JAN 2001. You will recall Malcolm Clydesdale was concerned that not all entries on the Index appeared on the detailed printout and vice versa. I have numbered the pages they returned from 1 to 44 and a copy is provided for you herewith. The codes A,B,C,D were entered on the Index by me to show the status of whether or not the listing were represented on the detailed printout or not. I cannot now find the meaning I attached to these codes but one can perhaps divine this. Joy entered the other marks on the pages provided but it is not immediately clear to me what the marks mean and the extent to which these might or might not be useful. She provided no commentary. I am sending this to you now on the chance you might be able to share it with "Cousin" Malcolm. Please accept my apology for the bulk of this item and for my inability to be more helpful with notations.**
- Item 3. Enclosed is a copy of a 24 MAY 2001 letter, along with attached family charts from Margaret Butler (nee: Margaret Edna Upchurch) of New Zealand. The joy of Margaret is self-evident. You and she and I can be pleased that our individual efforts have been rewarded by the linkage she reports. Perhaps this will be helpful to you as you attempt to link more Upchurch families for us. These mere words are inadequate to express my**

Professor Ransome
May 31, 2001
Page 2

excitement at this payoff. Please feel free to write to Mrs. Butler if you need to do so or I can serve as an intermediary if you so desire.

Margaret has long been a subscriber to the UB and we have corresponded at least once a year for many years. She always sends me a calendar with lovely New Zealand scenes. She is a real trooper.

Sallaine and I trust that this finds you and Joyce well and that your English sojourn will again be fruitful and enjoyable.

Sincerely yours,

Robert P. Upchurch

RPU:s
Enclosures

ENGLAND

○ See It# 13 JUN 2001 Clyde Charles U, Jr. D R P4
in which Clyde provides a 2-Page list of
LAS Index Records for family history data
including the items listed below. Presumably
these are CD's or microfilm - probably CD's
(19 items)

#1 NORTH AMERICAN VITAL RECORDS

#2 AUSTRALIAN VITAL RECORDS

#4 British Vital Records

#5-#14 BRITISH CENSUS RECORDS + #18

#15- WESTERN EUROPE VITAL RECORDS

#16- 3.0 RESOURCE FILE VIEWER - CD

#17 - MIDDLE AMERICA - MEXICO - VITAL RECORDS

#18 - 1880 US CENSUS

Place this sheet in related files as well as in
VITAL RECORDS FILE + ENGLAND↑

Professor Ransome
January 15, 2001
page 2

nice and possibly to avoid August as I seem to recall that all of England closes shop in that month and embarks on a holiday. We would appreciate your thoughts.

Sincerely yours,



Robert P. Upchurch

RPU/s

P.S. Thanks for the c.v. I will
reciprocate in due course.
RPU

**Professor Ransome
January 2, 2001
page 2**

the DNA technology. From the last paragraph of your letter, I gather you could visualize such an exploratory effort in Huntingdonshire.

You will note I have been somewhat reserved in reporting the DNA option to readers of the UB. This is a designed effort to test their interest and possibly to identify a few potential underwriters of any future DNA effort.

This is the first letter of the New Year for me - a year which holds bright promise. Sallaine and I trust the future looks equally hopeful for you and Joyce and your unfolding family.

Sincerely yours,



**Robert P. Upchurch, Editor
UPCHURCH BULLETIN**

**RPU:s
Enclosure**

3

**RANSOME REPORT NUMBER --- DATED 19 DEC 2000
UPCHURCH MIGRATIONS IN ENGLAND**

Attempts to understand more about the ancestry of Michael U. I, the English immigrant who gave rise to the Upchurch Family in America, was started in the 1950s by Etta Belle (Lewter) West and her associates. Along the way numerous individuals have contributed to this effort. The most serious work has been done in the last decade by Professor David Ransome under the sponsorship of supporters of the UPCHURCH BULLETIN. Incremental results have been published in the UPCHURCH BULLETIN and ENGLANDIA.

We know that Michael U. I was born in the early part of the 17th Century, perhaps about 1620. He was embedded in the Upchurch Family of Huntingdonshire which in that County had a known association with the Church of Brington Parish and the town of Godmanchester. Later Upchurch family members began to appear in the eastern section of the County. When Professor Ransome was asked to put this into context he prepared the following statement. "In the 15th - 17th centuries there was a family of Upchurches in Godmanchester. It included a Richard Upchurch. He may well be the Richard Upchurch of Brington who was undoubtedly the father of Michael the emigrant. We know too of another Godmanchester Upchurch (d. 1704). One of whose sons married a Miss Lavender of Warboys in 1703. From this Lavender/Upchurch union many of the later Upchurches in eastern Huntingdonshire can be shown to descend."

During several centuries prior to 1600 Upchurch family members were recorded in various English locales outside of Huntingdonshire. We have in fact published numerous examples of these records. Much of this and later material, while published, exists as raw data yet to be evaluated and used to create family trees. This is a daunting task and one fraught with difficulties. Still, at some point, we trust this ongoing effort can be used to shed more light on the blood relatives of Michael U. I in England.

At this point we must confess that an inadequate basis exists for establishing which Upchurch enclave outside of Huntingdonshire provided the Upchurches who traveled to Huntingdonshire and there in the 1400s or before established the Upchurch branch which we claim as our own.

A part of our present Upchurch Research effort in England is devoted to creating family linkages which will show how the blood relatives of Michael U. I were organized as family groups following his departure for America in the 1630s. Our work on the Upchurch English Family is currently addressing the organization of the Upchurches in recent centuries who trace their heritage back to Warboys in Huntingdonshire.

Professor Ransome has called our attention to a modern day technique of determining if present day, widely dispersed individuals, are common descendants of a long ago deceased individual. This technique involves examining the DNA in swabs of cells taken from inside the cheeks of living family members. While this a procedure ideally

suites on a technical basis to the needs of our Upchurch Family Heritage Project, we are constrained by resource limitations. More information on the technique is being sought. In the meantime, a copy of the article supplied by Professor Ransome will be provided to any who request same. It details the work of Professor Bryan Sykes of the Institute of Molecular Medicine at Oxford University in England.

The work goes on.

Your editor

Mr. Raymond A. Winslow, Jr.
Editor, NCGS Journal
August 3, 2001
Page 2

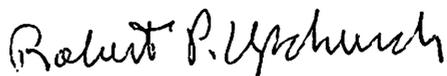
Several American Upchurches have researched our English roots and I have visited Huntingdonshire twice for this purpose. More important, through a fortunate set of circumstances, we have had the services of an English scholar in our employ for the last several years. He is Professor David R. Ransome, a British native. His home is now in Rhode Island but he spends a substantial part of each year in England preparing to publish records of the 1500-1600 era. He has taken the Ferrar papers as a special project. He is not a genealogist but has all the skills necessary to probe the kinds of records that interest the Upchurch Family. So far, I have published 13 reports he has prepared for us.

I have supplied Professor Ransome with a copy of the Thomas Cullen article and he agrees with me that we could prepare a superb article of this type on the Upchurch Family. Also important, he has agreed to co-author with me such an article should you offer us encouragement. Our time frame would be sometime in 2002.

We do not have E-Mail but I would be happy to provide more details by phone or letter. Details on the Upchurch Publications and a copy of UB, Vol. 21, No. 2 are enclosed.

Your response to this inquiry will be appreciated.

Sincerely yours,



Robert P. Upchurch, Editor
UPCHURCH BULLETIN

RPU:s
Enclosures

N. C. GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

① 17 APR 2001 - looking for Show No for editor of the journal
- Raymond A. Minslow, Jr.

a) Olive Kittinger says call Judith (Carnes) Hinton
[Mrs Wright Hinton] in Raleigh at (919) 787-4909.
She is ex vice treasurer. Mc Bride was involved
but he is writing his Mc Bride book

b) Sue Zolkowski says call Debbie Blake at Asheville
(919) 733-3952

c) Called Debbie 3:45 PM. She is out today, in Lenoir

② 18 APR 2001

a) Talked to Debbie Blake. She gave this address

Raymond A. Minslow, Jr

PO BOX 652

Hertford, NC 27944

(252) 426-5879

North Carolina Genealogical Society

Officers and Directors 2000

President

BEVERLY TETTERTON, Wilmington, N.C.

1st Vice President

ELLIOTT FUTRELL, Goldsboro, N.C.

2nd Vice President

DEBBI BLAKE, Raleigh, N.C.

Secretary

CRESTENA JENNINGS OAKLEY, Greenville, N.C.

Treasurer

JUDITH GARNER HINTON, Raleigh, N.C.

Past President

JOHN H. ODEN, III, Bath, N.C.

Coastal Director

C. EDWARD MORRIS, Wake Forest, N.C.

Piedmont Director

LARRY W. CATES, High Point, N.C.

Mountain Director

JUDITH M. FRENCH, Bryson City, N.C.

At Large Director

TIMOTHY W. RACKLEY, Kernersville, N.C.

At Large Director

DR. PLUMMER A. JONES, JR., Salisbury, N.C.

At Large Director

TERRI HOPKINS, Willow Springs, N.C.

NCGS NEWS Editor

DR. PLUMMER A. JONES, JR., Salisbury, N.C.

THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF THOMAS CULLEN¹

by John Anderson Brayton

1503 Union Ave., Ste. 220, Memphis, TN 38104

Rarely does a colonial North Carolina immigrant leave traces of his or her English origins in the extant colonial records, particularly in the late seventeenth century. Proving a connection with an English family, under the best of circumstances, can be difficult, even with information concerning the immigrant's birth. The study of English origins for New England immigrants has been a going concern for over a century; however, the South has lagged behind in her efforts to determine the origins of its seventeenth-century visitors. For some reason, the curiosity of southerners for their ancestors' origins tends to cease at the Revolutionary War.

In volume 3 of *The North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register*, the following passage occurs: "Thomas Pollock, (son of Thomas Pollock, of Bal-gra,) was born at Glasgow, Scotland, May 6, 1654, and came to Carolina June 27, 1683. --- Martha Cullen, daughter of Thomas Cullen of Dover, England, was born at Dover, May 1, 1663 . . ." ² This is obviously taken from a Bible record which was made known to J. R. B. Hathaway sometime before the printing of that article. Armed with this information, which I assumed to be early enough in its provenance to be trustworthy, I discovered that, luckily, the parish registers for the town of Dover, in Kent, existed from the late 1500s. The parish registers of the two parishes, St. James the Apostle and St. Mary the Virgin, date from 1594 and 1557, respectively. ³ However, I was not able to be sure of their condition until I could inspect them firsthand on microfilm.

During a recent trip to the Genealogical Society of Utah's Family History Center, Salt Lake City, Utah, I was able to inspect these pertinent parish registers, as well as search for probate information for the Dover area. The eastern part of Kent, called the "Eastern Weald of Kent," is divided roughly into two probate jurisdictions: the Consistory of Kent and the Archdeaconry of Kent. Dover fell into the former.

The parish registers for St. James the Apostle, ⁴ which I inspected first, yielded information about Cullens, but only in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. St.

¹Printed with the permission of Weston Adams of Columbia, South Carolina, who commissioned this research.

²"Queries and Answers" in J. R. B. Hathaway, ed., *The North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register*, III, 1 (January 1903):156, hereinafter cited as Hathaway.

³Arthur Meredyth Burke, *Key to the Ancient Parish Registers of England and Wales* (Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., reprint of 1908 London edition, 1981), page 73.

⁴Transcripts of the parish registers of St. James the Apostle, Dover, Kent, from microfilm examined at the Family History Library, Genealogical Society of Utah, Salt Lake City, Utah, (hereinafter identified as FHL), FHL #355635 and #355636. The first reel is a complete name
the second is the christenings, marriages, and burials.

NOTE:

on 26 MAY 2002 I
discovered that letter
had not been
covered in UK

Vol 23 No1 (Jan-Feb
2002). However not
much is appropriate
for publication.

Maybe the map'

Sh. P. U.

26 MAY 2002

REC'D
31 DEC 2001

10 New Street Woodbridge Suffolk IP12 1DU England

Boxing Day/26 December 2001

Dear Phil,

Only partial success thus far, I fear, in executing the various commissions suggested by your letter of 23 November, for which very many thanks.

We are delighted to hear that Sallaine and you indeed plan to be in England in early May. Joyce regrets, however, that in all likelihood she will not be here to meet you, since we try not to let our visits back & forth across the Atlantic get too close in time to one another, and I shall be heading for New England almost immediately after seeing you.

Since I expect to leave for the US so soon after your visit I fear I shall have to limit my visit with you to a couple of days at most. Tentatively I suggest that I drive to Cambridge one morning - Woodbridge is roughly 90 minutes away from Cambridge - and that we spend the afternoon certainly in Magdalene looking at Michael's letters among the Ferrar Papers and perhaps at Clare, of which Nicholas Ferrar was a Fellow for many years, and where the college archive contains some Ferrar memorabilia. (With enough warning I could perhaps arrange a visit.) The following day could be spent at Ellington, Brington, and Little Gidding. You are kind to suggest that I should charge the time spent with you to the Upchurch Account. I wouldn't think of charging you for what I know will be a pleasure, but it would be a kindness much appreciated if you were to pick up the bill should we happen to eat together. (The night between Cambridge and Brington I will probably spend with a friend.)

The choice of your headquarters is proving a problem. Since you were last over, the A1/Great North Road between Huntingdon & Peterborough has been widened, and the motel at which I presume you stayed - the one west of the A1 northbound - was demolished to permit the widening. There is another motel to the east of the southbound carriageway of the A1 at almost exactly the same spot, but from all I could learn while I was in Huntingdon at the start of the month, it is not up to much. Huntingdon's Tourist Information Centre was very sniffy about it, and I had to twist their arm to get details from them. I also checked with a friend on the staff at the Record Office, and her reply was much the same. This (?) inadequate hostelry is called Redwings Lodge; its address is : Great North Road A1 South, Sawtry, Cambs; and its telephone number is as follows : (from the US) [011-44]-1487-832778; (from elsewhere in the British Isles) 01487-832778.

I also asked at the Tourist Information Centre for a listing of hotels, motels, travel lodges etc. They supplied one but said that a new one for 2002 would be published in January. I will ask

for one to be sent you as soon as it is published. Meantime I have been seeking brochures at the local hotels which are members of chains, and have learned that the industry is in turmoil with chains disintegrating and reforming almost continuously - partly, I suspect, as the result of the disastrous tourist year just past when 11 September simply intensified the tourist crisis already caused by the foot-and-mouth epidemic.

However, from Brington I have more positive news to report. When writing to Professor and Mrs Du Boulay before Christmas, I mentioned that you hoped to visit Michael's native village in May. The Professor has just replied saying that he would be glad to see you all but that it depended what you had in mind. "If it were a conducted tour of Brington Church and a meal and it did not clash with existing commitments we would be happy to give it." He looks forward to hearing exactly what you have in mind. Meanwhile he writes that a local campanologist has just this month discovered that the church's present peal is made from the metal of the mediaeval bells. The village to-day is thus hearing something very like the sound that Michael heard before he left for Virginia. (I believe you already have Professor du Boulay's address, but I send it again as there has recently been a minor postcode change: Old Manor House, Brington, Nr. Huntingdon, Cambs. PE28 5AF)

The Huntingdon Record Office having supplied the name and address of the Librarian of the Huntingdonshire Family History Society, I have written to him with details of your offer of sets of the Upchurch Bulletin and Englandia. So far I have not had a reply, but December is not a month in which I expect to receive a prompt answer to my letters.

I enclose a copy of the [20th century] road map that I made to illustrate Richard Upchurch's world, thinking that in the near future you might want to reproduce it. I do not at this time send copies of all my networking correspondence since much of it is essentially archival, and I can let you have them when I see you. Mary George of Colchester, whose great-grandmother was one of the Warboys Upchurches, has promised to send me details of her recent ancestors, but I have not heard recently from Margaret Butler in New Zealand, and I assume that you too have had no reaction from her to your draft. Meantime I send a copy of my most recent letter to her, since it varies a little, I think, from what I sent you just before that.

I'll write again - probably in mid-January - once I've been to Huntingdon. Meantime our best wishes to you for a happier and more prosperous year than the one just ending; and may it contain the bonus of good health. I look forward to meeting you both in the course of it.
David

COPY 27.XII.2001

4

10 New Street Woodbridge Suffolk IP12 1DU England

28 October 2001

Dear Mrs Butler,

How kind of you to write! I was additionally happy as a not entirely serious stamp-collector to receive my first 2001 Christmas stamp. More importantly, congratulations on the birth of your great-grandson. I trust he flourishes.

From your letter it sounds as if your ancestors reached New Zealand much roughly when one of mine did. In 1850 after his first wife died and his re-marriage, my great-great-grandfather John Cordy went out to the South Island with most of his family. (Does that make him one of the Canterbury 'pilgrims'?) He left behind only the two eldest children, Elizabeth (aged 20), my newly-wed great-grandmother, and her immediately younger brother John Baxter Cordy. According to their uncle, a farmer here in Suffolk, writing to his younger brother in New Zealand, John Baxter "wasted his time and his substance" in a local pub and soon died. His christening mug, which his sister Elizabeth must have inherited, has now passed down to me and my daughter. So far as I know, there are no male Cordys left, but I've been told that there are still descendants in the female line. Unfortunately here in Suffolk we have entirely lost touch with them.

In regard to your own ancestry, I have been wondering if I have come across the John Upchurch who married Rose Wakefield at the current start of your Upchurch tree. At Great Gransden a John Upchurch was baptised on 28 January 1644/5, the third of the sons of Thomas Upchurch, who had there married on 2 May 1635 Anne (or sometimes Annis) Davies.

At that time there was another Upchurch household in Great Gransden. William Upchurch first appears there as the father of Christian, who was baptised on 11 December 1621. Within the year William's wife, also Christian, was buried, on 28 September 1622. Less than three years later little Christian also died, and was buried on 31 March 1625. I fancy that William and Christian were the parents of Thomas, because Thomas's only daughter was named Christian too [baptised 27 December 1642; buried 18 April 1684].

There can be no doubt, I think, that William and his wife Christian, who was born Christian Cooper, married at Ellington on 13 October 1613. I assume that they had arrived in Great Gransden only shortly before the birth of little Christian; from the fact that William married again soon after his first wife's death, I suspect that he needed a mother for other young children, of whom in 1622 Thomas would have been one of the older.

By his second wife William had seven daughters, baptised between 26 October 1625 & 7 August 1642. Only in the case of the

last is their mother's name, Margaret, given. William himself was buried on 23 January 1642/3. Margaret long survived him. She was buried on 1 February 1680/1, when the parish register described her as 'Margaret Upchurch senio[ur] widd[ow]'.

But can we take the descent back even further? It is just possible, but it is even less certain than the suggestion that the John born at Great Gransden is the John at St Neots 40 years later. To make the suggestion, it is necessary to suppose that more than one generation of Upchurches was circling around St Neots. (This is not too hard to believe if we reckon that the family owned no land to tie them to one place. My mother's family have been tenant farmers in Suffolk since the late 17th century; the fact that they owned no land allowing them slowly to drift eastwards across the county, as each generation rented a farm within a few miles of his parent.)

Could William (d. 1642/3) be the William son of William Upchurch who was baptised at Swineshead, Bedfordshire, on 4 Jan. 1574/5? And could the father William in that case be the William son of Thomas Upchurch who was baptised at Sandy on 24 March 1552/3? Certainly an adult William Upchurch died at Great Gransden and was buried there on 19 November 1617.

In October 1574 a Thomas son of William Upchurch, was both baptised and buried (on the 1st & 20th) at Great Gransden. The registers (which begin in 1538) record no other Upchurch till 1617 when William Upchurch was buried. Unless he was a bigamist, it seems impossible for this William to be the father of both the William baptised at Swineshead, and the Thomas baptised & buried at Great Gransden, all within three months.

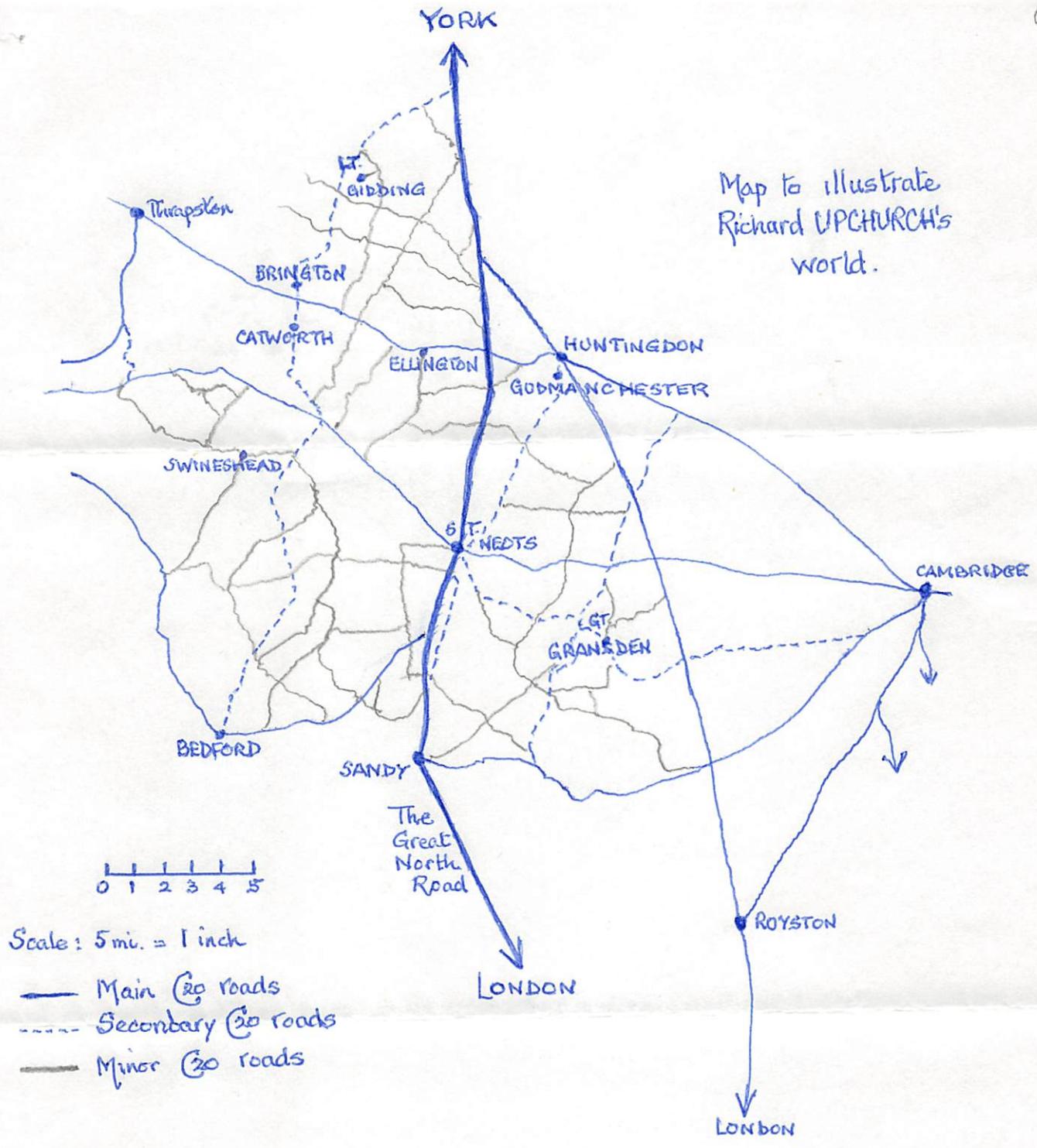
How to resolve all these facts? I suggest the following biography: that William was the son of Thomas Upchurch baptised at Sandy in 1552/3; that he was the father both of the infant Thomas to be found at Great Gransden in 1574 and also - later? - of William (d.1642/3), whose baptism has not been found; and that having perhaps lived briefly in the village in the 1570s, he returned there at the end of his life and died there in 1617, his son William perhaps settling there after his father's death. (Alternatively, it is possible that William was not there in the 1570s, but that his wife was from the village, and returned there for the birth [& baptism, & in this case burial] of her son.

Much of this is likely to appear eventually in the Upchurch Bulletin, but I thought you might like to have it sooner, particularly as you may be able to pick holes in my argument - please do! - or remind me of other information that I have overlooked.

With best wishes, Yours sincerely,

COPY
27.xii.2001

Map to illustrate Richard UPCHURCH's world.



I cannot emphasise too strongly that this is a 20th-century road pattern. There is no certainty that it accurately reproduces 17th-century reality, and it omits the criss-cross of footpaths and tracks that many would have used when travelling on foot. Nevertheless it represents the proximity of the towns and villages in which late-16th and early-17th-century UPCHURCH men and women lived.

27.xii.2001

J.R.R.

REC'D
25 OCT 2001

UB Vol 23
#1

10 New Street Woodbridge Suffolk IP12 1DU England

20 October 2001

Dear Phil,

Here are three family trees, in a format (I hope) that you can easily reproduce. As I was putting them together just now I realised Tables 1 & 3 are on English paper which is that much longer/broader than American A4. You may therefore need to reduce the two tables marginally to achieve American dimensions. (For some reason unknown to me my English computer paper, by contrast, is US-friendly.)

Tables 1 and 3 outran my Model-T computer skills, hence they arrive manuscript; but Table 2 and its accompanying explanations were just within my powers. I hope I have provided sufficient clarification of symbols. Let me know if I have failed to do so.

A look at Table 2 will show you that, having pondered the Great Gransden registers and being now - thanks to Cynthia Upchurch in New Zealand - far more conscious of the St Neots clan, I have concluded - reluctantly, for I don't like to cast doubt on a comfortable hypothesis - that there is at present no way of deciding definitively the question of Richard Upchurch's ancestry. He could equally well be a scion of the Godmanchester Upchurches or of the family from Great Gransden. We simply lack enough detailed information to be sure. (Indeed he may even stem from another ancestry, of which we have even less information.)

UB
Vol
23
#1

In Table 3, where dotted lines indicate children born out of marriage, I have assumed that Edward Titman was the father of little Edward and Lucy, partly because of the name chosen for the boy, and partly because of the way marriage follows immediately after Lucy's baptism. (I imagine the Woodwalton elders wished to make certain that the children and their mother did not become a charge on the parish; and whereas they were prepared to overlook one 'mistake', they moved fast when there was a second.)

I suspect that these trees are all that I'll manage in the near future, since I am running late with my own Virginia projects. However, the pause has this advantage: that it will give you time to decide if you want other, more recent Upchurch family trees. The one certain descent that would yield other tables is that from the twice married Thomas of Warboys (1706-64) in Table 3. But how interested are most of your readers in the more modern, purely Huntingdonshire Upchurch stay-at-homes? At all events I gather from your recent letter that, with these trees, you will have enough English matter to take you through the next two issues of the Bulletin. Let me know your thoughts on this matter, but there's no particular hurry.

On a nearly allied matter, I cannot discover from my files whether I ever sent you the raw 17th-century data from Great Gransden. If I did not, I can easily do so - though in fact all of it is now included in the tree that I have numbered '2'.

My current batch of expenses are less than I thought they would be, and somewhat less than you had authorised. I spent two hours collecting information (at \$30 an hour) at Huntingdon in July; the construction of three family trees and commentary took seven hours (at \$40 an hour). A cheque therefore for \$340, made out to me and sent to 1202 Brookhaven Lane, Woonsocket, RI 02895, will settle our account for 2001. Joyce is there, having had no difficulties or delays when she flew back on 19 September, and can pay it in for me.

She reckons to return here for Christmas on 14 December and will stay until late January. In turn I begin to think of coming to the US in March, April or May for a month or so. Do you still reckon to be to England in the spring? Let me know your plans so that I can make sure mine dovetail with yours.

Here in England I suspect that we are all taking a more relaxed attitude to the crisis than is true of reactions in the US - or are the media exaggerating the alarms as they report them? I was in London for several nights earlier this week, and despite an anthrax alert in the City, the parts of central London that I was visiting seemed to be going about their business as usual. At all events I had a successful day at the Family Records Centre, and an enjoyable time in three different art galleries.

Finally, Happy Halloween! - with more treats than tricks, I trust.

Best wishes to you both,

David

MORE THOUGHTS ON THE IDENTITY OF RICHARD UPCHURCH

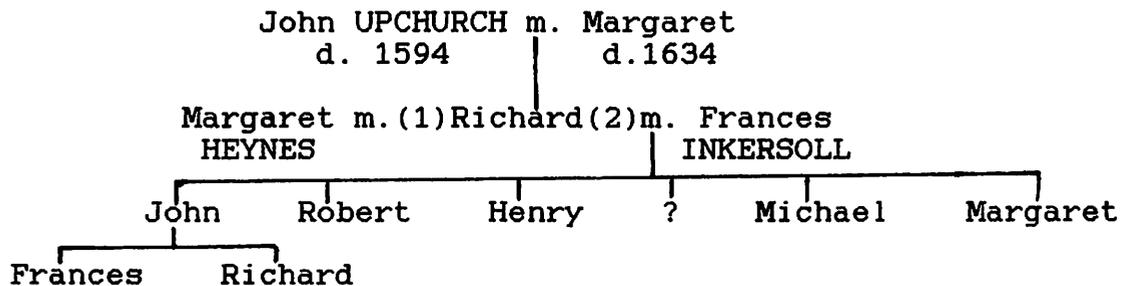
In ENGLANDIA vol. 4 no. 1 p.7 I offered a hypothetical reconstruction of the family of Richard Upchurch. The facts on which it was based were given on the preceding page 6.

In explaining my reconstruction I pointed out, first of all, the recurrence of first names in the three generations : Richard Upchurch - in this scenario the son of John Upchurch (d.1594) -, named his first known son John (bp 1610) after his own father, and his second son Robert after his eldest brother. In turn in the 1630s young John named his two known children Frances and Richard after his parents.

Secondly, to account for the family's continued presence in the village of Ellington, I cited the fact that Richard had in 1605 married Margaret Heynes of Ellington, and I assumed that she had soon died but that she had by her marriage entitled Richard to property in Ellington where Richard's son John was living in the 1630s when his two children were born.

Richard was certainly at Brington in 1631, and he was most probably there by 1626. Michael was certainly Richard's son. If indeed Michael's sister was Margaret and was the daughter of Richard (not William, as the Bishop's transcript states), then Richard was naming his only known daughter after his mother, who in 1626 was still alive, or after his first wife, Margaret Heynes.

If such a scenario is correct, the family tree will be :



But is another explanation possible? The hypothesis stated above ignores two pieces of evidence. Firstly, in January 1637/8 the Brington constable reported the widowed "goodie" Upchurch "for takeinge an Inmat." If we identify her as Richard's mother, then Richard of Brington cannot be Richard of Godmanchester for we know Richard of Godmanchester's mother had died in 1634.

Secondly, almost a generation earlier, at Ellington in 1611, six years after Richard's wedding there, another Upchurch,

William, had married Christian Cooper. He cannot be the son of John (d.1594) of Godmanchester for that William had married Judith Hart in 1605 who did not die until 26 February 1619/20. It also seems unlikely, for reasons of age, that the William who married at Ellington was either John Upchurch's immediately younger brother or his brother Henry's son, especially since within a decade of his marriage the William who married at Ellington is to be found, it seems, at Great Gransden, some fifteen miles south-east of Ellington. There, on 11 December 1621 the daughter of William Upchurch was baptised Christian, and there too within the year William's wife Christian was buried.

By that time there had been Upchurches at Great Gransden for almost fifty years. In October 1574 a Thomas Upchurch was both baptised and buried there; and on 19 November 1617 an adult William Upchurch was also buried. Was he the father not only of the infant Thomas of 1574 but also of Christian's husband? And where had he come from?

If we pile supposition on supposition, we can suggest he was the younger son of Thomas Upchurch of Sandy, a town in Bedfordshire eight miles south-west of Great Gransden. Sandy's registers tell us that Thomas had two sons: Thomas, baptised on 14 January 1547/8 and William, baptised on 24 March 1552/3. In this reconstruction of the family William (d.1617) will have fathered two sons, Richard and William, both of whom found wives at Ellington. Richard's wife will still be Margaret Heynes but longer-lived, and she will be Michael's mother and Margaret's, who will have been named after her. Henry (bp.1613) will perhaps be her child also; but John and Robert will be the sons of Richard of Godmanchester and Frances Inkersoll. And lastly "goodie Upchurch" will indeed be Richard's mother, the widow of William who had died at Great Gransden in 1617.

After their marriage at Ellington and before they appear at Great Gransden, where we can trace them and their children for much of the 17th century, we lose track of William and Christian for a decade. During that time it is unlikely that they failed to have children. Indeed it would seem that the Thomas Upchurch who lived at Great Gransden and married there in 1635 and again in 1655 was their son. He named his first son (if this supposition is right) for his own father, his second after himself, and his daughter for his late mother.

If we accept these facts and suppositions, the family tree will be as follows on the next page. (To fit the page, the days between 1 January and 25 March are given as they would be to-day i.e. it is assumed that the year begins on 1 January rather than on 25 March. Thus in the tree below little Thomas Upchurch is said to have been baptised at Sandy on 14 January 1548 rather than, as in the original register, on 14 January 1547.)

If this second suggested ancestry for Richard Upchurch is correct, it follows that we have two Upchurch families living in close proximity. They may be kin but their kinship has not yet been established. One family is to be found initially in Sandy, and thereafter moves north-westwards through St Neots and Great Gransden to Ellington and ultimately Brington. The other family is stationary in Godmanchester from the early 16th to the late 17th century, their possession of land serving to explain their immobility. Then in 1701 one branch marries to the east in Warboys, which becomes the centre for a numerous family who can be found in the neighbourhood until the present day.

At present there seems to be no sure way to conclude whether or not Richard Upchurch was a member of the family to be found in Godmanchester in the 16th century. It may well be that he was. Equally he may be descended from a family to be found at Great Gransden in the early 17th century and before that at Sandy in Bedfordshire.

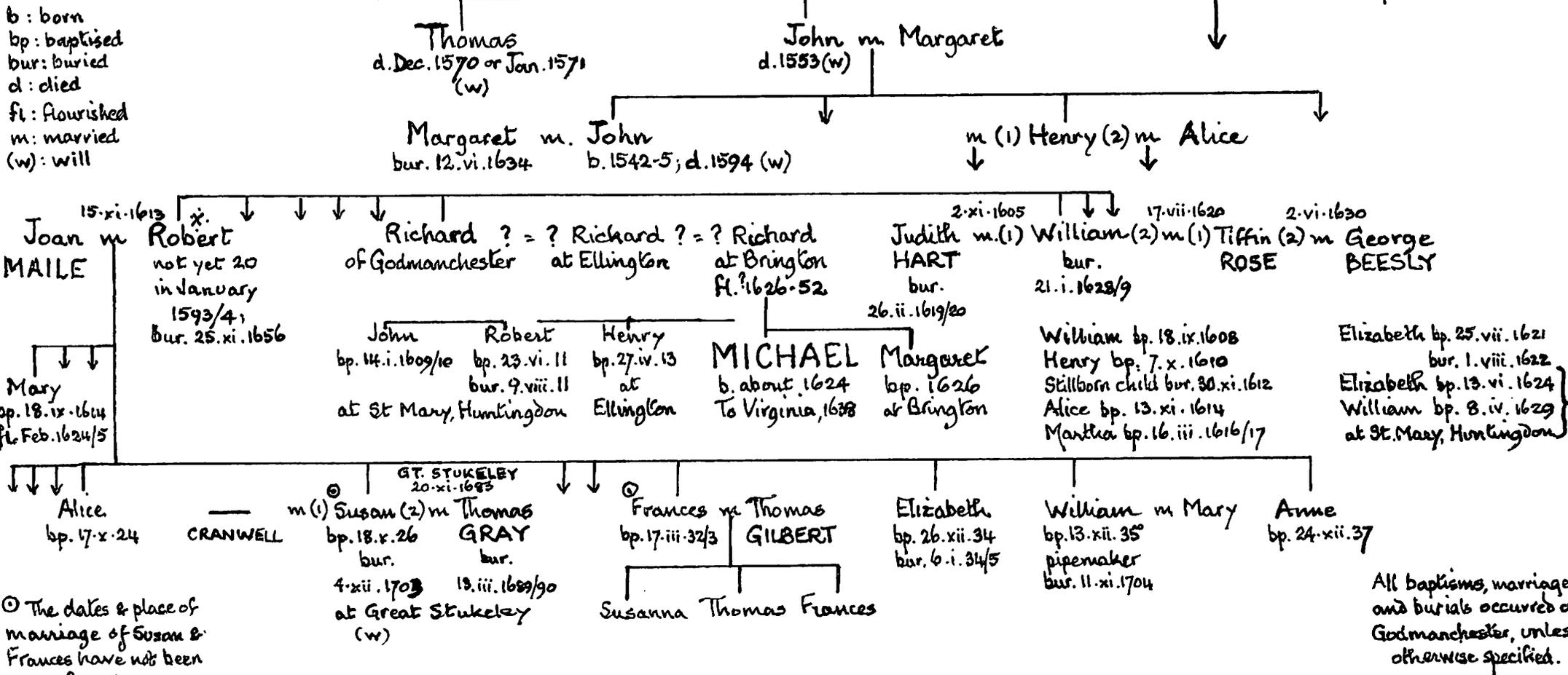
October 2001

David R. Ransome

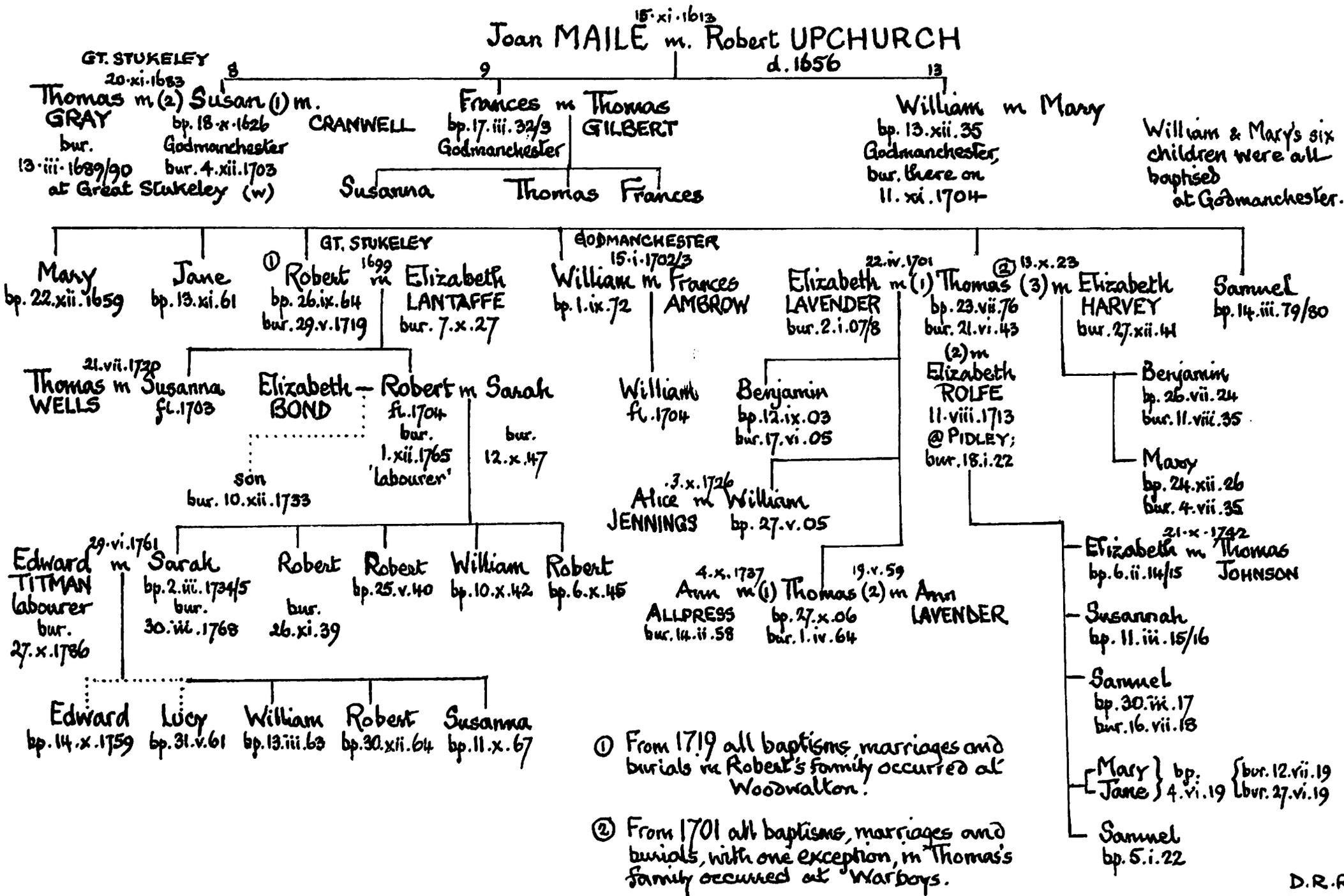
1: Tudor and Stuart
UPCHURCHES
of Godmanchester.

Thomas UPCHURCH m Agnes
d. 1545 (w) d. Dec. 1558 or Jan. 1559 (w)

For more detailed treatment
of the first four generations
see ENGLANDIA vol. 4 no. 1
p. 6.



3 : The Family of William UPCHURCH of Godmanchester, pipemaker



REC'D 13 JAN 2001

D. Ransome
1202 Brook Haven Ln
Woonsocket, RI 02895-2772

1202 Brookhaven Lane Woonsocket RI 02895

9 January 2001

Dear Phil,

Many thanks for your letter of 2 January, which arrived yesterday. I hasten to answer as we are off on Granny-duty this coming weekend. We do so traditionally at this time of the year. Elizabeth and Bill have both have birthdays in the next few days, & it gives them the long Martin LK weekend to themselves. I was in any case about to write you, as you will see from the latter part of this letter.

I was bewildered at first by your 'Ransome Report Number --- Dated 19 December 2000' as I didn't recognize the prose. Then I realised I was reading your introduction to what, in paragraph 2, I had indeed written. On reflection what I then wrote now seems to me unnecessarily barren. If you too think so, what about substituting the following?

A prosperous Upchurch family can be traced in Godmanchester from the 15th to the 17th century. How much earlier the family was there we cannot yet tell, nor do we know how it came by the name of Upchurch. The Godmanchester family included a Richard Upchurch; he may well be the Richard who was undoubtedly the father of Michael the emigrant. The Godmanchester family also included a ----- Upchurch who died, full of years, in 1704. Of his four sons, the [2nd/3rd], ----+---- Upchurch, was christened at Godmanchester in 16--. In 1703^{he} married at Warboys, in the east of the county, ----- Lavender. From this Upchurch-Lavender union many Upchurches in eastern Huntingdonshire are descended.

(I'm sorry about the blanks and the [2nd/3rd]. All Upchurch papers are in Suffolk and I can't offhand recall these details. They can however be supplied by looking at my earlier reports to you. But if that is too complicated, I'm content to go along with the earlier version.)

I am glad you find the article on DNA analysis interesting - and, not to the point, of potential value to the family. For the Upchurches the Y-chromosome link appears to be the most useful element. I see that at the end of her article Georgina Ferry states that more details about Oxford Ancestors, the company Professor Sykes is setting up, can be found on the internet. Do you have easy access to the net, or would you like me to see what the site says? I would have to do it before I leave here on 28 February, as I'll have to rely on Joyce for the skills to get me into the web. - And thank goodness you formulated those questions; I wouldn't have had the wit

U. B
Vol 22
No 1
2001

←

(2)

to do so. In the last paragraph of my letter of 19 December, I was in effect wondering if news of the DNA possibility would appeal to younger Hunts, Upchurches and thus persuade them to take an interest in our project.

My own reason for writing was that after Christmas I received a card from Malcolm Clydesdale. In it he included a letter that he had written to me last April just after coming over to Cambridge. Unfortunately the Magdalene lodge had forwarded it with no extra postage to my old Providence address. So no doubt it travelled by sea. There it was refused onward delivery, my forwarding order having long since expired. It then returned to Malcolm, no doubt once again by sea. Now at long last it has arrived. He was thanking me for the photocopies I let him have of the census material that you had sent me. His letter continued :

It is proving to be invaluable in filling in spaces in my records.

You let me have three lists of households and one National Index of names commencing 1797 until 1881. I have been cross referencing the information from the three lists against the Index. Unfortunately there are approximately 85 names in the Index which do not appear in the household list. Many of these are from Cambridgeshire but a few (such as Sarah Upchurch born 1797 for example) were reputedly living in Huntingdonshire. I know for instance that Sarah was a widow living at 121 High Street, Warboys. The three lists that you photocopied for me were originally extracted on 20 October 1999, 1 November 1999 and 7 November 1999. I assume that there is a further list covering the 85 names I cannot cross reference. If you can lay hands on the missing sheets, I would be most grateful for a copy.

Since I copied for Malcolm everything that you sent me, I am wondering if you can solve his problem. It may well be, however, that you were merely the conduit for this information. I seem to recall your saying it had been sent to you by another member of the family. Is there any chance, do you think, that he failed to forward some sheets that had been copied for him?

Alternatively, I wonder if he did not receive all that he might have done.

I shall hope to see - or at the very least write to - Malcolm in March. If you are able to fill the gap for him before then, I could take the necessary information with me at the end of next month, but don't let us be a nuisance.

Meantime we all goes well with you both. Here we have had a series of snowfalls, with freezing temperatures between each storm. Result : we have a delightful winter wonderland beyond the windows, and sightings of

deer, rabbits, and more species of birds than usual, but thanks to be in a condominium we do not have to shovel. On which happy note I'll end.

With good wishes to you both.

Mike
Kearns

P.S. Two comments on the C.V.

- Both Moses Brown & Lincoln schools are/were owned by the ~~Quakers~~.
- It is not a typo that I began at R.I.S.D. in 1986, but left Lincoln in 1987. That year I was teaching merely one drawing class at R.I.S.D. The following year I taught at R.I.S.D. full time; thereafter I was a part-time adjunct.

DAVID ROBERT HANSON

Born 24 June 1930

BA, D.Phil., F.R.Hist.S.

Education :

1944-49 Scholar, Harrow School
(1949-51 National Service, Royal Air Force)
1951-54 Scholar, Hertford College, Oxford
University

1954 BA Honours, Modern History

1959 MA

1960 D.Phil.

1960 Came to USA and married Joyce Olson

Career :

1960-72 Moses Brown School, Providence RI
(owned by the New England Yearly Meeting)

1976-87 Lincoln School, Providence RI

1972-76 In England :

1972-3 Orwell Park School

1973-6 Lecturer, University of London :
Assistant Editor, Victoria County
History of Essex

1975 Elected a Fellow of the Royal
Historical Society

1986-98 Rhode Island School of Design

Feb. 1998 - present : Retired

Publishing history

200 28 Jun

My thesis, "The Administration and Finances of the King's Works, 1535-1558" was published as part of Sir Howard Colvin's multi-volume History of the King's Works. Two articles also derived from the same material.

In 1983-84, while on sabbatical in England, I compiled "A Purchas Chronology" which appeared in the Hakluyt Society's Purchas Handbook in 1997. Work on the Chronology led to my being invited to edit Sir Thomas Smith's Misgovernment of Virginia, by Nicholas Ferrar (1990) for the Duke of Devonshire to present to his fellow-members of the Roxburghe Club, and this in turn led me to Magdalene College, Cambridge, to consult the Ferrar Papers there.

Incompletely indexed hitherto, they contained far more material on the days of the Virginia Company of London (1606-24) than had been previously recognized. I therefore applied for, and received, a National Endowment for the Humanities grant (1990-92) to produce a microfilm edition of The Ferrar Papers, 1599-1790, which duly appeared in 14 reels, with introduction and handlist, in 1992.

From this collection have derived "The Parliamentary Papers of Nicholas Ferrar 1624," published by the Royal Historical Society in its Camden Miscellany XXXIII in 1996, as well as several articles: "Wives for Virginia, 1621" in the William and Mary Quarterly (1991), "Pocahontas and the Mission to the Indians" in the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography (1991), " 'Shipt for Virginia'..", VMHB (1995), "An instrument of early-Stuart sea power: the armed merchantman Abigail, c.1615-39," Mariners Mirror (1999), and "Village tensions in early Virginia: sex, land, and status at the Neck of Land in the 1620s", Historical Journal (2000). "John Ferrar of Little Gidding" will appear this year in Records of Huntingdonshire.

I have also presented papers at the British Library in 1988, the Hartlib conference at the University of Sheffield in 1992, the Seventeenth Century conferences at Durham in 1993, 1995, 1999, and in the past five years have written lives for the new dictionaries of American and British National Biography.

REC'D 15 FEB 2001

①

202 Brookhaven Lane (Woonsocket, RI 02895

11 February 2001

Dear Phil,

Only partial success to report. I hope your trip out west was more pleasurable than mine and you had an enjoyable time. We consulted the web page of Oxford Ancestors some three weeks ago, and found an admirably clear and concise site.

I reproduce the relevant parts, omitting the matter regarding MtDNA/Matriline™

MyMap™ uses proprietary software devised by Oxford Ancestors researchers to map out the original geographical distribution of any surname. These fascinating maps present the precise locations of individuals with the same name, revealing, for instance, local clustering around the historical origin or significant dispersion events. A real boost for single name studies but also fascinating to everyone with a surname - even a common one.

"Y-Line™ realizes the potential of the Y-chromosome to revolutionize the world of genealogy. The Y-chromosome ... is passed down from father to son for generation after generation with little or no change. However, thousands of years of evolution have created millions of different Y-chromosomes each with their[sic] own genetic fingerprint. Y-Line™ reads and reports this fingerprint which can then be directly compared to others as an aid to genealogical research both now and in the future. Surname researchers will find Y-Line™ especially useful for investigating different branches with the same name."

I also turned to a page that gave answers to frequently asked questions. I reproduce the four Qs and As I thought useful.

** Can paternal lines be traced back using Y-chromosomes to a small number of men just as mitochondrial DNA does for maternal ancestry?

YES. Y-chromosomes can in theory be used to identify a small number of common male ancestors. When we are confident that everyone agrees on the way this is done, Oxford Ancestors will be offering this service, so keep watching our website.

2

**** What methods of payment... ?**

We prefer payment by cheque in sterling or \$US. ...At present we cannot accept credit cards.

**** What about MaleMatch?**

Now that we have launched Y-Line™ we will not be proceeding with MaleMatch. We are sure customers will find Y-Line a better service where the accent is on individual Y-chromosome fingerprints rather than a service which merely matches males.

**** Will the results be kept confidential?**

OA will not use your DNA for any other purpose than the tests you have requested. Your results will be disclosed only to you, and your DNA will be destroyed after the results have been posted to you.

Since I could also download an orderform, I did so. I enclose it and apologise for the pencilled additions. It had a wider page than our printer could manage.

In addition there was a note that it was possible to make specific enquiries relating to OA services. On 23 January I therefore sent the following message :

As an historian accustomed to use genealogical information in my research, I am interested in your MyMap service. Before ordering, however, I would like to know from what source(s) (and of what date) you compile the lists of names from which you derive your maps. I assume you do not use census returns which would be at least a century out of date. Have you assembled a database from the electoral rolls? Or from telephone books? Or from some other source that lists adults only? I look forward to your reply.

The following day I received a temporizing reply, thanking me for visiting the website & saying my question would receive attention "shortly." But since then I have had no further word. Until we hear something definite, I do not think we should go any further.

I leave for England on the 28th, reaching Woodbridge on 2 March. Plans for the year are still unformed, but it is likely that Joyce will join me in May or June, and Elizabeth may bring the littles over in the latter month. In mid-July Joyce and I plan to be at Durham's 17th-century conference, where

we are both giving papers. We are thinking of a possible visit to Scandinavia in August. If all that comes to pass, I would hope to spend Septembert in Cambridge

As to the timing of your own visit to England, either next year or the year after, let me recommend late April to mid-June. The advantages include "shoulder" airfares, the best of springtime - daffodils, tulips, roses, and trees with their varying greens, not yet baked into one unvarying shade of colour - and lack of competition from vacationing families. There can be no guarantee of the weather any time of the year, but the two wettest months of the year are - or were, a few years ago, when I saw the statistic - February followed by August. If you think to go much further north than Little Gidding, I would suggest later in the spring rather than earlier : the days will be longer and the weather warmer. We will look forward to seeing you whenever you do arrive. Joyce very much hopes that your visit will coincide with one of hers: to me timing will not matter so much. I am likely to be there almost non-stop for the next couple of years, as I want to push ahead with the publication of my transcription of all the Virginian Ferrar papers. I have them in draft, but I have now to check them for typos, inconsistencies of transcription, and plain errors, as well as write the introductory matter.

Best wishes to you both

Davis

D R Ransome
1202 Brook Haven Ln
Woonsocket RI 02895-2772

Professor Robert P. Upchurch
381 Sheldahl Valley Court
CHESTERFIELD, MO 63305-

REC'D
27 AUG 2001

10 New Street
Woodbridge Suffolk
IP12 1DU England

17 /
P.O. Box 3032
Lakewood, NJ 08701-8132

22 August, 2001

Dear Phil,

A quick note to warn you of errors in my April tally of Huntingdonshire facts - which, thanks to Malcolm Clydesdale's alertness, I can now send :

- 4
- a) HUNTINGDON All Saints and St John : baptisms - the father of Thomas James and John should be JAMES, not Thomas.
 - b) RAMSEY : my note to the marriage of Lavender UPCHURCH and Anna Maria THOMPSON should read : The children of this marriage, Lavender ... and Charles, were born in Ramsey but baptised in Warboys.
- 7

[I hope this doesn't make for too complicated a task of cutting and pasting. If it does, simply print this correction immediately beneath. My apologies to you both!]

I also send the GODMANCHESTER information that I gathered in July. It confirms the statements in Susanna Grey's will of 1703. However, I cannot find any record of her first marriage to a Mr CRANWELL, despite checking the Huntingdonshire marriages index, as well as the wills of all Cranwell men who might have been her husband :

Robert (died May 1662)
John (dead by June 1663)
Thomas (d. between 13 Oct.1663 & 17 Nov.1664)
[These three were all of Warboys, and were brothers]
Edmund, of Little Paxton, husbandman
(dead by 3 November 1669)
Richard, of Somersham,
(died between 7 Dec.1682 & 30 April 1683)

Their wills reveal that the three Cranwells of Warboys had a fourth brother, Henry, who was still alive on 17 Nov.1664. He may well have been Susanna's husband, but I have as yet found nothing to confirm this.

[By all means reproduce any of the above that you choose.]

On a totally different matter, a fortnight or so ago there came to Magdalene from Texas an enquiry which was passed to me to answer. It sought to discover, in the first place from the Ferrar Papers, information about the enquirer's descent from an emigrant who was in Virginia by the mid-1650s. Since there is a family tradition he came from Huntingdonshire, the enquirer was raising

2

the possibility that he may have had contact with the Ferrars, especially since he is thought to have come from the area around Little Gidding. I have written to say that I am willing to do the necessary research, and have mentioned that I have already undertaken similar work - but without naming you. May I, if the need arises, refer them to you to speak on my behalf? (I hope I don't need to add that of course I will not let their commission, should it be given, interfere with my work for the Upchurches. Indeed it may make me focus once again on the Ferrars' fostering of emigration to the Chesapeake, a topic that will bring me back once more to Michael Upchurch.)

Since the departure of Elizabeth and the children at the end of June, Joyce & I have had a busy (& predominantly warm) summer, spent partly in Cambridge. In July we both gave papers in Durham at the Seventeenth-Century conference : hers on Nicholas Ferrar's continental travels was extremely well received, and the chair of my session encouraged me to publish my paper on the early iron industry at the falls of the James.

This coming week we head for Gascony to attend the wedding of a friend's daughter. Joyce then returns to the US on 11 September but I shall remain here all fall. I will try to send you the Huntingdonshire family trees as soon as possible after her departure.

Meantime my best wishes to you both,

Ains

Huntingdonshire : GODMANCHESTER register

Reference : 2521/1

The register begins in 1604

Baptisms

1605/6	Feb. 23	Mary UPCHURCHE daughter of William U
1606/7	Feb. 24	Abraham UPCHURCHE son of Jane U, the reputed child of Abraham CHAPMAN of Offorde Darcy
1608	Sep. 18	William UPCHURCHE son of William U
1610	Oct. 7	Henry UPCHURCH son of William U
1614	Sep. 18	Mary UPCHURCH daughter of Robert U
1614	Nov. 13	Alice UPCHURCH daughter of William U
1614/5	Jan. 29	Timothie UPCHURCH son of Henry U
1616/7	Feb. 16	Joane UPCHURCH daughter of Robert U
1616/7	Mar. 16	Martha UPCHURCH daughter of William U
1618	May 24	Margaret UPCHURCH daughter of Robert U
1622	July 25	Elizabeth UPCHURCH daughter of William U
1622	Nov. 17	Jane UPCHURCH daughter of Robert U
1623	Oct. 19	Frances UPCHURCH daughter of Robert U
1624	Oct. 17	Alice UPCHURCH daughter of Robert U
1626	Oct. 18	Susan UPCHURCH daughter of Robert U
1627	Nov. 25	Jhon the child of Alice UPCHURCH and the reputed sonne of John JAMES
1628	Nov. 9	Robert UPCHURCH son of Robert U
1630/1	Jan. 23	Joane UPCHURCH daughter of Robert U
1632/3	Mar. 17	Frances UPCHURCH daughter of Robert U
1634	Dec. 26	Elizabeth UPCHURCH daughter of Robert U
1635	Dec. 13	William UPCHURCH son of Robert U & Joane his wife
1637	Dec. 24	Anne UPCHURCH daughter of Robert U & Joane, wife
1659	Dec. 22	Mary daughter of William and Mary UPCHURCH
1661	Nov. 13	Jane daughter of William and Mary UPCHURCH
1664	Sep. 20	Robert son of William and Mary UPCHURCH

[I earlier sent this last baptism and those of his younger brothers William, Thomas, and Samuel, baptised respectively on 1 Sep. 1672, on 23 July 1676, and 14 March 1679/80.]

Burials

1605	Oct. 16	Henry UPCHURCHE
1612	Nov. 30	still borne childe of William UPCHURCHES
1617	Nov. 23	Thomas UPCHURCH inhabiting in Sutton in the Ile of Ely
1619/20	Feb 26	Judith wife of William UPCHURCH
1621/2	Mar. 18	Joane daughter of Robert UPCHURCH
1622	Aug. 1	Elizabeth daughter of William UPCHURCH
1622	Nov. 27	Jane daughter of Robert UPCHURCH
1623	Dec. 3	Alice UPCHURCH widow
1623	Dec. 16	Frances UPCHURCH daughter of Robert U
1624/5	Feb. 20	Alice UPCHURCH daughter of Robert U
1627/8	Feb. 10	John UPCHURCHE son of Alice U & reputed child of John JAMES

1629 April 2 Robert son of Robert UPCHURCH
 1629 May 16 John son of Robert UPCHURCH
 1634/5 Jan. 6 Elizabeth daughter of Robert UPCHURCH
 1638/9 Jan. 9 Marget UPCHURCH
 [Illegible after 4 June 1645 until 2 August following]
 1647 Aug. 22 Joan daughter of Robert UPCHURCH

Cambridgeshire : Boyd's marriage index provides a marriage I may not have sent before :

1678 Susan UPCHURCH m. George BOWLING at Steeple Morden

A supplement to Boyd of which I was previously unaware includes four 18th-century marriages :

1771 Oct. 29 Henry UPCHURCH m. Mary CUTTOE at Whittlesey
 1772 June 12 John UPCHURCH m. Sarah LEFEVER at Whittlesey
 1776 Jan. 30 John UPCHURCH m. Anne TURNER at Ely, Trinity
 1782 Jan. 17 Thomas UPCHURCH m. Rose GRAY at Ely, St Mary

REC'D
25022001 ①

10 New Street Woodbridge Suffolk IP12 1DU England 17 June 2001

Dear Phil,

Elizabeth having taken Emma and Charles to spend a long weekend with a schoolfriend, I have had a chance to fair copy my April notes. As an additional advantage I hope that she will be able to mail them to you when she returns to the States at the end of the month, thus getting them into your hands all the sooner.

I hope that my abbreviations are self-explanatory, and that my inconsistencies of transcription are not a hazard to anyone else trying to use this material. To save space I have for the most part used 'Lab' or the American spelling 'Laborer' rather than the English 'Labourer'. 'Widower' is sometimes abbreviated as 'wid.r', and when naming witnesses at weddings I have used 'marks' to indicate that the person signed with an X.

The ARNOLD family of Offord Darcy is included only as in-laws of the UPCHURCH family at Houghton. The will of Susanna GRAY or GREY is the key that locks the more modern Upchurches in and around Warboys to the 15th-17th century Upchurches of Godmanchester. The Robert UPCHURCH buried at Woodwalton in 1719 had been at Great Stukeley when his aunt Mrs GRAY/GREY made her will; the others are his descendants.

By now I trust all is well in Chesterfield, with the house back in running order and the pair of you able to relax again.

With best wishes

David

UPCHURCH of Huntingdonshire

April 2001

All reels of the 1871 Census containing Huntingdonshire entries were searched. Only those items below were found. In the records that follow, the initial number does NOT represent the house number/street number but the enumerator's sequence in which he recorded the inhabitants

Census, 1871 : RG 10/1526 - reel 7

BRAMPTON

* -	Location -----	Name ----	Age ---	Occupation -----	Born at -----
149	Harthay Farm	William WOOLSTENHOLME (farming 575 ac., employing 12 men, 4 boys)	35	Farmer	Fenton
		Ann " wife	29		Warboys
		[3 daughters, aged 7,5, 3 all born at Brampton]			
		[a Governess; a male farm servant, aged 13]			
		Sar. A. UPCHURCH	21	General svt	Warboys

RG 10/1527 - reel 7

HUNTINGDON - All Saints

42	Princes St	Lucy UPCHURCH unmarried	42	Dressmaker	Huntingdon
		Ann COE lodger widow	56	"	St Neots
118	New Street	James UPCHURCH	22	Carp/joiner	Huntingdon
		Ellen " wife	24		Brampton
		Flora M dau	2		Huntingdon
		Thomas J son	7	mo.s	"
120	New Street	Thomas UPCHURCH	48	Ag. laborer	"
		Mary A " wife	50	Laundress	"
		Lucy " dau	20	Domestic svt	"

RG 10/1528 - reel 8

WARBOYS

37	High Street	John UPCHURCH	73	Lab/drover	Warboys
		Hannah " wife	64		"
		John " son, unnm	31	Laborer	"
		Charles " son, unnm	28	"	"
66	" "	John UPCHURCH	48	Farmer(48 ac.)	"
		Elizabeth " wife	46		"
		George " son	25		"
		John " son	23		"
		Benjamin " son	19		"
		Thomas " son	17		"
		Walter " son	10		"
		Martha " dau	7		"
		Ann " dau	2		"
		William " son	4[sic]		"

76	High Street	Thomas UPCHURCH	69	Laborer	"
		Mary " wife	63		Hemingford
		Robert " wid.r/lodger	38	"	Warboys
151	Mill End	John UPCHURCH	38	Laborer	Warboys
		Betsy " wife	38		"
		John " son	14		"
		Jane Ann " dau	12		"
		Charles " son	7		"
		Elizabeth " dau	5		"
		Emma " dau	3		"
195	Bencroft Lane	John UPCHURCH	24		"
	("Garden Gate")	Susannah E. "	21		"
		Fred Gifford "	3 mo.s		"
24	Popes Lane	Mary UPCHURCH widow		Farmer(35 ac.)	Fenstanton
61	Church Lane	Hannah LANGHAM widow	60	Chairwoman	Warboys
		Mary Ann UPCHURCH gd.dau	11		Pidley
104	High Street	Rebecca UPCHURCH widow	66	Annuitant	Warboys
		Thomas " son, unm	49	"	"
12	[?Huds]	Charles ALLPRESS	57		"
		Amelia " wife	56		Bluntisham
		Albert UPCHURCH visitor	16		Warboys
32	Grays Farm	Thomas DRING Farm bailiff			"
		[2 sons, 16, 13; & a homekeeper, all born]			
		Edward UPCHURCH lodger unm	20	Farm lab	"
		[Another farm laborer]			
77	Puddock Drove	Lavender UPCHURCH	32	Farm laborer	"
		Ann " wife	29		Ramsey
		William " son	10		"
		Lavender " son	9	Scholar	"
		Emma " dau	7	"	"
		Thompson " son	5	"	"
		Charles " son	3	"	"
		Fred " dau[sic]	4 mo.s		Warboys
86	"	John UPCHURCH	47	Farm Laborer	"
		Mary " wife	42		"
		John " son	18		"
		Jane " dau	14		"
		Elizabeth " dau	9		"
		Charles " son	7		"
87	"	Ann UPCHURCH widow	69	Supported by parish	Broughton
		[A lodger]			

SOMERSHAM

1	Park Hall Road Beerhouse	George UPCHURCH boarder unm	33	Ag Lab	Warboys
---	--------------------------	-----------------------------	----	--------	---------

WOODHURST

6 Church Street	Mary UPCHURCH widow	74 Pauper	Over, Cambs
	Harry SMITH gd.son	6 Scholar	Woodhurst
9 Church Street	Rebecca SMITH widow	38 Ho.keeper	"
	Charles " son	14) for sons	"
	Thomas " son	11) both Ag Lab	"

RG 10/1531

ST IVES

10 Bridge Street	[Edw. W. BAILEY widower, 3 sons, 2 dau.s]		
	Martha UPCHURCH	17 Servant	Warboys Fen

HOUGHTON

80 St Ives	Alfred UPCHURCH	31 Millwright's	Warboys
footway	Eliza " wife	29 laborer	Offord Darcy
	Edward ARNOLD stepson	9 Scholar	" "
	Finnis UPCHURCH son	3	Houghton
	Hanah " dau	2	"
	George W " son	1	"
89	William ARNOLD	24 Ag Lab	Offord Darcy
	[and wife (30) and 2 dau.s]		
102 The Elms	Hannah ARNOLD	27 cook	" "

Census 1861 Reel 6

HOUGHTON

26	Phamplin BURTON	42 Butcher	Houghton
	Mary " wife	42	Woodwalton
	John " father	74 Ag Lab	"
	Alfred UPCHURCH nephew	22 Ag Lab	Warboys
	[A Burton niece, visiting from Norfolk]		
	Mary LAMING, visiting,	Scholar	"

HUNTINGDON : combined parish of All Saints and St John

Baptisms (All Saints) :

1823 Nov. 23 Thomas son of Thomas(cordwainer) & Sarah UPCHURCH
 1828 Sept 21 James son of Thomas(cordwainer) & Sarah UPCHURCH
 1833 Aug. 4 Joseph son of Thomas (shoemaker) & Sarah UPCHURCH

(St John) :

1848 June 25 James son of Thomas(laborer) & Mary Ann UPCHURCH
 1849 Aug. 22 Sarah dau of James(carpenter) & Ann UPCHURCH
 1850 Sept 22 Lucy dau of Thomas(laborer) & Mary Ann UPCHURCH
 1851 Feb. 9 Joseph William s. of James(carp'r) & Ann UPCHURCH
 1853 Dec. 26 James son of James(carpenter) & Ann UPCHURCH

Burials, 1813-1876

1825 July 23 Hannah UPCHURCH aged 14
 1848 Sept 17 Ann " 89
 1852 Nov. 19 James " 69
 1870 Apr. 28 Sarah " 84 of Royal Oak Yard

Marriages 1813-1838

1825 Dec. 6 William UPCHURCH of Coton, Cambs) both He marks
 Mary Ann THURLTON of this parish) single She signs
 Witnesses: Thomas TOMLINSON * William CURBY *
 Elizabeth COOPER * Hannah THURLTON

Marriages 1837-

1839 Sept 8 Thomas COE shoemaker son of William COE baker)
 Ann UPCHURCH dau of James UPCHURCH shoemaker)
 Both single, of full age, and of St John's parish
 He signs, she marks
 Witn.s: William Coe[signs], Mary Ann Coe[marks]
 1847 Apr. 11 Thomas UPCHURCH svt son of James U., parish clerk)
 Mary Ann COE svt dau of William C., baker)
 Both single, of full age, and of St John's parish
 He signs, she marks
 Witn.s: Thomas Coe[signs], Caroline Upchurch[marks]
 1848 Aug. 29 James UPCHURCH carp'r son of James U., parish clerk)
 Ann HUTCHCROFT dau of William H., brickmaker)
 Both single, of full age, and of St John's parish
 Both sign
 Witn.s: ?Thomas Sykes[signs], Harriet Upchurch[marks]
 1852 Dec. 5 William YEARDYE shoemaker son of John Y., shoemaker)
 Betsey Emma UPCHURCH dau of James U., parish clerk)
 Both single, of full age, and of St John's parish
 Both sign
 Witn.s: Joseph Upchurch[signs], Lucy Upchurch[marks]
 1876 Dec. 25 Alexander PERRIN, 27, blacksmith, of Brampton)
 son of Alexander P., blacksmith)
 Lucy UPCHURCH, 26, of St John's parish)
 dau. of Thomas U., laborer)
 1887 Nov. 28 Thomas UPCHURCH wid.r, laborer, of St John's)
 son of James U., deceased)
 Charlette Capon CARR widow, of St John's)
 dau. of Samuel Dorling, deceased)
 Both sign. Witn.s: James & Alice Goodrich

PIDLEY-cum-FENTON Baptisms 1831-1876

1859 Aug. 7 Mary Ann dau of William(tailor) & Mary Ann UPCHURCH

Banns 1824-1890

No.83 1834 Sept 28, Oct. 5 & 12 :
 Edward BARNES widower & Rebecca UPCHURCH spinster

Marriages 1837-1956

1901 Nov. 11 Philip BEEBY, 19, laborer, son of Daniel B., laborer))
 Emma UPCHURCH, 19, , dau of Albert U., laborer))
 Both single, and of Fenton; both sign
 Witn.s: Baron Beeby, Mary Matilda Leverington

1902 May 9 George UPCHURCH, 23, laborer, of Warboys))
 son of Charles U., shoemaker))
 Eliza Ann GEESON, 22, of Pidley))
 dau of James G., laborer))
 Both single

1914 Mar. 14 William Gifford UPCHURCH, 25, laborer) Both sign, & of
 son of John U., laborer) Pidley, single
 Agnes STOKES, 25,) Witn.s: Louisa
 dau of John S., steward) & Reginald S.
 [The John Stokes here may be the same man as the
 John Stokes, deceased, gamekeeper, of 1930]

1955 Aug. 6 Alfred John TACK, 21, farm worker))
 of 49A Cooper Rd, Huntingdon; no father named))
 Nellie UPCHURCH, 19, of Pidley Siding, Pidley))
 dau of Charles James U., farm worker))
 Both single, & sign;
 Witn.s: Alec John ?Cock/?Tack, and C.J.U.

Burials 1831-1983

1862 June 8	Mary Ann UPCHURCH	of Hemingford Grey,	aged 24
Nov. 24	Ezra	" "	9 mo.s
1915 May 6	Elizabeth	" Pidley	65
Dec. 31	Eliza Ann	" "	36
1932 Oct. 26	Agnes	" "	43
1933 May 13	John	" "	86
1944 Apr. 27	William Gifford	" "	55

HEMINGFORD ABBOTS [1604-1851] No baptisms or marriages

Burials : 1828 Oct. 10 John UPCHURCH, aged 66
 1839 Feb. 26 Hannah UPCHURCH 57

HEMINGFORD GREY No marriages, 1837-1951

Baptisms 1852-1882:

1852 Feb. 9 Edward son of Susan UPCHURCH single of Hemingford
 Grey Union Workhouse

1858 Feb. 9 Sarah dau of Thomas (laborer) & Esther UPCHURCH of
 [born same day] Victoria Terrace, Hemingford Grey
 (Frederick born 24 Sept 1854) sons of Thomas

1860 Mar. 18 (Thomas born 28 Aug. 1855) (laborer) and
 (Alfred born 8 June 1859) Esther UPCHURCH

Burials 1813-1881:

1858 Feb. 15 Sarah dau of Thomas & Esther UPCHURCH

RAMSEY Baptisms :

1771 July 21 Sarah dau of Thomas & Mary UPCHURCH
 1774 Oct. 9 Robert s of Thomas & Elizabeth " aged 6 mo.s
 1776 Jan. 21 Mary d of Thomas & Elizabeth "
 1778 Mar. 6 Sus dau of Thomas & Mary "
 1778 July 21 Sus d of Thomas & Elizabeth " aged 22 wks
 1780 July 22 Sarah dau of Thomas & Mary "
 1782 July 23 Robert s of Thomas & Elizabeth " aged 20 wks

1895 Sept 1 Caroline Hilda d of Charles, farm laborer, & Emily
 Hannah UPCHURCH of Ramsey Hollow
 1915 Feb. 21 Gwendoline Florence, d of Frederick, road surveyor, &
 (b.24 Jan.1915) Daisy Ellen UPCHURCH, of Ramsey Fortyfoot Bridge

Marriage :

1860 May 21 Lavender UPCHURCH, 22, laborer, son of John U., lab.)
 Anna Maria THOMPSON, 18 dau of Henry T., lab.)
 [There are no [Church of England] ^ for Lavender, William, Emma, ^ baptisms
 Thompson, and Charles, said in the Census return to have been
 born in Ramsey.]

OFFORD DARCY Baptisms :

1841 Oct. 24 Eliza dau) [he styled] laborer
 1844 Nov. 24 Mary Ann dau) of shepherd
 1846 Aug. 2 William son) William shepherd
 1848 Apr. 16 Martha Elizabeth dau) and shepherd
 1850 Mar. 4 Maria dau) Sarah shepherd
 1851 Mar. 16 Sarah dau) ARNOLD shepherd
 1853 Jan. 2 Emma dau) shepherd
 1855 April 8 George son) shepherd
 1857 Apr. 19 Louisa dau) shepherd
 1858 Oct. 10 Charlotte dau) labourer
 1862 Mar. 30 Ellen dau) shepherd
 1864 Oct. 16 Charles son) shepherd
 [born 13 August]

1860 Feb. 29 Edward illegit. son of Eliza ARNOLD
 1866 June 30 Mary Ann d of Wm (lab.) & Mary ARNOLD of Houghton
 1867 [BLANK] Amelia illegit. dau of Sarah ARNOLD servant
 1876 July 9 Oliver son of Louisa ARNOLD laborer
 [born 25 Oct. 1873]

ST NEOTS Baptisms 1813-34 [arranged by DRR in families]

1816 Nov. 10 (Ann) daughters
 (Eliza) of James
 1819 April 4 Harriet) [variously styled cordwainer or shoemaker]
 1819 Dec. 25 Harriet) & Sarah
 1821 Oct. 14 Caroline) UPCHURCH
 [For the baptism of their three sons, see Huntingdon All Saints]

1818 Mar. 29 James son) of Thomas (carpenter)

1821 July 22 Lucy dau) and Rachel UPCHURCH
[For the later history of this family see Great Gransden]

1821 Mar. 25 James Miller son) of [he styled] laborer & smith
1822 Dec. 25 John son) John laborer
1824 Nov. 21 Sarah Emily dau) and sexton
1826 Feb. 26 Thomas son) Elizabeth sexton
1828 Mar. 22 Joseph son) UPCHURCH late sexton

[There are no Upchurch baptisms at St Neots, 1834-1857]

Marriages

1844 May 17 John UPCHURCH cordwainer son of John U., laborer)
Martha Ann CHANDLER dau of Peter C., draper)
Both single; he of full age, she 20; both sign
Witn.s: John Bundy, Elizabeth Chandler
1855 Oct. 22 James Jones cordwainer of St Giles, Northampton)
son of John J., sweeper)
Martha Ann UPCHURCH widow of St Neots)
dau of Peter Chandler, tailor & draper)
Both of full age; he a bachelor

.....
Will of Susanna GRAY[sic] of Great Stukeley made on 20 March
1702/3and proved on 9 Dec. 1703

- Susanna Grey[sic] of gt stewkly widow
- To be buried in Gt S churchyard
- To kinsman Robert UPCHURCH of Gt S £5 within a year
- To Susanna dau of said R.U. £5 at once, earning interest till she be 18 years of age
- To Samuell UPCHURCH of Godmanchester £10 within a year
- To sister Francis GILBERT £10 within 6 months, and trucklebed/bedding in my bedroom & household stuff
- To kinsman Thomas GILBERT £10 within a year
- To Susanna dau of TG £5 at once, at interest till she 18
- To Thomas & Frances s & d of TG £5 between them, at interest till they be 18
- To Thomas UPCHURCH of "Wardboys" 5 shillings within a year
- To kinsman Thomas LAVENDER 5 shillings within a year
- To my kinswoman Elizabeth sister of TL £1 within 6 months
- £10 for my funeral; I to be buried in linen

Executors & residuary legatees : my brother William UPCHURCH
my kinsman William UPCHURCH
both of Godmanchester

Witnesses : John Paige [signs] * Hellen Tuck[marks] * Elizabeth Linnage[marks]

Great Stukeley registers :

1683 Nov. 20 Susana CRANWELL m. Thomas GRAY
1689/90 Mar. 13 Thomas GRAY buried
1703 Dec. 4 Susane GREY vidua buried

WOODWALTON register

1719 May 29 Robert UPCHURCH buried
 1720 July 21 Thomas WELLS m. Susanna UPCHURCH
 1727 Oct. 7 Elizabeth UPCHURCH buried
 1733 Dec. 10 Baseborn s of Robert UPCHURCH & Elizabeth BOND bur.
 1734/5 Mar.2 Sarah dau of Robert & Sarah UPCHURCH baptised
 1739 Nov. 26 Robert s of " " " buried
 1740 May 25 Robert s of " " " baptised
 1742 Oct. 10 William s of " " " baptised
 1745 Oct. 6 Robert s of " " " baptised
 1747 Oct. 12 Sarah UPCHURCH buried
 1759 Oct. 14 Edward base s of Sarah UPCHURCH baptised
 1761 May 31 Lucy d of Sarah UPCHURCH baptised
 June 29 Edward TITMAN m. Sarah UPCHURCH, both single
 1762 Feb. 14 Lucy d of Edward & Sarah TITMAN buried
 1763 Mar. 13 William s of Edward & Sarah TITMAN baptised
 1764 Dec. 30 Robert s of Edward & Sarah TITMAN baptised
 1765 Dec. 1 Robert UPCHURCH Labourer buried
 1767 Oct. 11 Susanna d of Edward & Sarah TITMAN baptised
 1768 Mar. 30 Sarah TITMAN buried
 1786 Oct.27 Edward TITMAN buried

15
REC'D
16 JUN 2001 x1

10 New Street Woodbridge Suffolk IP12 1DU England

11 June 2001

Dear Phil,

Joyce arrived last Tuesday, bringing with her not only Elizabeth, Charles and Emma but your letter of 7 May. When we reached Woodbridge I additionally found your package and letter of 31 May, for all of which very many thanks.

I'm appalled at the extent of your loss. We had a leaking hot water tank a year or more ago. Fortunately it happened to us the night after we had returned from a week away, & more fortunately still the tank was in the basement where much of the floor is raised. Even so boxes of papers were soaked. Our lesser mishap makes it all the easier therefore to imagine the disruption to your lives. Joyce and I hope that prompt and competent workmen will allow you back into the whole house as soon as possible.

Next, many thanks for the cheque for \$580. I also acknowledge the permission to undertake, in addition to the formerly authorised \$800 worth, another ten hours in 2001. I will try to find time for them, but they will probably occur only in October, if then. June is being filled by the grandchildren - the only reason I can write this is the fact that the others are visiting a nearby birds of prey sanctuary, to appease two-year-old Emma who wishes, as she says, to "pat owls". (I trust she won't.) In July I must write the paper for the Durham conference (July 16-19), after which we go to friends in Scotland, Newcastle, and perhaps the Midlands. In August & early September I shall be at Magdalene, working away at the Virginia archive, continuing to check my transcripts against the originals in the Ferrar Papers. The contract for publication currently waits on the possibility of a small subsidy. If it comes through, I shall be more than busy with the archive, since some folk would like publication to occur within the year.

I will pass on to Malcolm Clydesdale the new set of 1881 Census papers, together with your comments. Since he was the one who spotted the discrepancy, he is the best placed to make sense of the new information.

It is intriguing to find that information from Huntingdonshire may benefit New Zealanders by way of the United States. It is not only, it would seem, Big Business that is multinational. Once I have compared Mrs Butler's information with Cynthia/ Derek Upchurch's & mine, I'll know whether I can be of any further help to Mrs Butler. I recently sent Cynthia a letter in which I hypothesised an even longer ancestry than she has so far established for her St Neots branch of the family. It largely follows the suggestions made in my letter of 29 April to you. It may be that both Mrs Butler and you (for your archive) would like copies. Cynthia has replied within the past few days. She thinks I am right in linking the St Neots & Great Gransden families, and has sent me various queries relating to the 1851 and 1861 censuses, which must wait until later in the year. Cynthia ended with a couple of pieces of net-work information. The first I reproduce

as she sent it, because she has omitted the key name - which you may be able to supply:

I was also sent a piece of information about a William Upchurch in MDX [Middlesex] who's daughter Hannah marr Henry Phillips at St Mary Haggerston MDX in 1869 and emmigrated to the USA in 1888. I believe she has also written to Phil Upchurch.

Cynthia's other item was an email from a Mary George whose great-grandmother was by birth Mary Ann Upchurch whom she reckons was from Pidley or Warboys. Indeed she was, and I could let her know her descent if only I had a postal address. Her message reveals only that she is from Essex and has family in Nottinghamshire.

I enclose a copy of my letter of 29 April. I have failed in another attempt to indicate in Bold such parts of the letter as I am happy to have you reproduce. Please feel free to use any part of the letter as far as (and including) the sentence on p.2 : "I will of course ask Malcolm Clydesdale to check my facts." In this letter, in case yet again I have failed to insert Bold, I have intended to highlight only the immediately preceding long paragraph regarding New Zealand matters and Mary George.

Our best wishes to you both from a land that has been dry for the last month, but is disappointingly chilly as soon as the sunshine vanishes.

David

P.S. Yes; I've failed again with the Bold button.

①

10 New Street Woodbridge Suffolk IP12 1DU England

29 April 2001

Dear Phil,

Realising that 2001 was becoming more tightly packed with activity than I had originally foreseen, I took advantage of some empty days last week to spend time seeking Upchurches at the Huntingdon Record Office. Mainly I was looking at the 1871 census returns, but I also had time to follow up other leads.

Right at the last I came on evidence that further links the Upchurches in & around Warboys since the 18th century to those in Godmanchester in the 15th-17th centuries. On an earlier occasion I sent details from the will of William Upchurch, pipemaker, of Godmanchester, who died in November 1704. In it he divided among his four sons what he had inherited from his sister Susanna Grey of Great Stukeley. I now looked at her will. In it the widowed Susanna named her sister Frances Gilbert, her brother William Upchurch, and among other "kinsmen", Robert, Samuel, Thomas, and William Upchurch. In fact they were her nephews, the four sons of brother William. Susanna herself was baptised, as Susanna the daughter of Robert Upchurch, at Godmanchester on 18 October 1626, as were a brother Robert (on 9 November 1628) & a sister Frances (on 17 March 1632/3). Robert was buried on 2 April 1629, but the name must have been given to a younger sibling, as were the names of Joane, Frances & Elizabeth. (When I return to Huntingdon, I'll search the Godmanchester records after 1630 more systematically than I did the other day.)

I also followed up Susanna Grey's nephew Robert Upchurch. In her will he was said to be 'of Great Stukeley' but when he made his own, in 1719, he had moved to Woodwalton. From the registers I was able to trace his wife, daughter, son & the son's children until the male line died out in the late 18th century.

Once the 1871 census had yielded its information - slowly, I must confess, since it is a census that has not been indexed - I was able to begin linking the generations. I soon realised there were fewer loose ends than I had feared. The chief descent indeed runs from Godmanchester to Warboys, but there is another cluster to the south. When I first became aware of it, it centred on St Neots, and here I was able to piggyback on the research carried out by Cynthia Upchurch from New Zealand. She was kind enough to send me her findings, which took her husband's family back from Auckland to Huntingdon, and thence to St Neots. The move to New Zealand had occurred in 1870, that to Huntingdon in late 1821 or shortly thereafter, and at St Neots the story went back to one Thomas born in 1684, whose father was John Upchurch.

By adding what I had found in the 1871 census to Cynthia's St Neots information I identified a Thomas & Rachel Upchurch who arrived in Great Gransden in late 1821 or early 1822. (Indeed he was the younger brother of the Upchurch who moved to Huntingdon at almost exactly the same time. What, I wonder, provoked these moves?) I then consulted the information from 17th-century Great Gransden that I had sent you earlier. There I found the baptism

of a John Upchurch early in 1645. Could this John Upchurch be identical with the John Upchurch who was father to the Thomas born in St Neots in 1684? If he is, it opens up possibilities.

Although the parish register of Great Gransden begins at the earliest possible date, in 1538, the first Upchurch is recorded there only in 1617. This suggests that the family had recently arrived in the parish. I do not certainly know where they had been before but between 1622 and 1625 the register records the baptism and burial of William Upchurch's daughter Christian and the burial of his wife, also named Christian.

Now on 13 October 1613 a William Upchurch had married at Ellington a Christian Cooper. Is this mere coincidence, or have we traced the Great Gransden family a step further back? If we have, it opens up still other possibilities, for at Ellington on 27 October 1605 one Richard Upchurch married Margaret Heynes. I have suggested on an earlier occasion that perhaps this Richard was both a member of the Godmanchester family and the father of Michael, the emigrant, who is your ancestor. If my hunch is right, Richard and William are two of the younger sons named by John Upchurch of Godmanchester in his will, made on 1 January 1593/4 and proved nine months later on 19 September 1594; and William's presence and marriage in Ellington will be due to Richard's previous presence and marriage there.

As you can see from this, I have moved from the collection of facts to the more difficult task of making sense of them. If it seems good to you, I suggest that over the coming months I send you family trees that reveal diagrammatically - and more plainly than many words - the descent of the family. I will of course ask Malcolm Clydesdale to check my facts. He, by the way, had no difficulty in confirming to me that it was indeed his grandmother who was the parent of the mystery child to which I referred last year.

At Huntingdon I spent 14 hours last week, collecting data; at \$30 an hour, that amounts to \$420. I have also spent four hours making sense of the facts and preparing draft genealogical tables; at \$40 an hour, that is \$160, making a total in all of \$580. The check can be sent to me in Woonsocket; Joyce is there to bank it for me until 1 June, when she leaves to meet Elizabeth and convoy her, Charles & Emma to England. The remaining \$220 in the 2001 budget represents two hours for transferring the new Huntingdon data to the computer and four hours for the devising and fair copying of trees. I doubt that it will enable me to complete the task, but it should give you enough for your next issues, and thus carry us forward into another budget year. Let me know if you have deadlines that you would particularly like me to meet.

The weather has been so rotten since I arrived in early March that it must soon improve. It should also make it more likely that next year will be meteorologically better. And by next year they should have finished with foot-&-mouth - which mercifully has not attacked us here in East Anglia.

REC'D
4 MAY 2001

10 New Street Woodbridge Suffolk IP12 1DU England

29 April 2001

Dear Phil,

Realising that 2001 was becoming more tightly packed with activity than I had originally foreseen, I took advantage of some empty days last week to spend time seeking Upchurches at the Huntingdon Record Office. Mainly I was looking at the 1871 census returns, but I also had time to follow up other leads.

Right at the last I came on evidence that further links the Upchurches in & around Warboys since the 18th century to those in Godmanchester in the 15th-17th centuries. On an earlier occasion I sent details from the will of William Upchurch, pipemaker, of Godmanchester, who died in November 1704. In it he divided among his four sons what he had inherited from his sister Susanna Grey of Great Stukeley. I now looked at her will. In it the widowed Susanna named her sister Frances Gilbert, her brother William Upchurch, and among other "kinsmen", Robert, Samuel, Thomas, and William Upchurch. In fact they were her nephews, the four sons of brother William. Susanna herself was baptised, as Susanna the daughter of Robert Upchurch, at Godmanchester on 18 October 1626, as were a brother Robert (on 9 November 1628) & a sister Frances (on 17 March 1632/3). Robert was buried on 2 April 1629, but the name must have been given to a younger sibling, as were the names of Joane, Frances & Elizabeth. (When I return to Huntingdon, I'll search the Godmanchester records after 1630 more systematically than I did the other day.)

I also followed up Susanna Grey's nephew Robert Upchurch. In her will he was said to be 'of Great Stukeley' but when he made his own, in 1719, he had moved to Woodwalton. From the registers I was able to trace his wife, daughter, son & the son's children until the male line died out in the late 18th century.

Once the 1871 census had yielded its information - slowly, I must confess, since it is a census that has not been indexed - I was able to begin linking the generations. I soon realised there were fewer loose ends than I had feared. The chief descent indeed runs from Godmanchester to Warboys, but there is another cluster to the south. When I first became aware of it, it centred on St Neots, and here I was able to piggyback on the research carried out by Cynthia Upchurch from New Zealand. She was kind enough to send me her findings, which took her husband's family back from Auckland to Huntingdon, and thence to St Neots. The move to New Zealand had occurred in 1870, that to Huntingdon in late 1821 or shortly thereafter, and at St Neots the story went back to one Thomas born in 1684, whose father was John Upchurch.

By adding what I had found in the 1871 census to Cynthia's St Neots information I identified a Thomas & Rachel Upchurch who arrived in Great Gransden in late 1821 or early 1822. (Indeed he was the younger brother of the Upchurch who moved to Huntingdon at almost exactly the same time. What, I wonder, provoked these moves?) I then consulted the information from 17th-century Great Gransden that I had sent you earlier. There I found the baptism

of a John Upchurch early in 1645. Could this John Upchurch be identical with the John Upchurch who was father to the Thomas born in St Neots in 1684? If he is, it opens up possibilities.

Although the parish register of Great Gransden begins at the earliest possible date, in 1538, the first Upchurch is recorded there only in 1617. This suggests that the family had recently arrived in the parish. I do not certainly know where they had been before but between 1622 and 1625 the register records the baptism and burial of William Upchurch's daughter Christian and the burial of his wife, also named Christian.

Now on 13 October 1613 a William Upchurch had married at Ellington a Christian Cooper. Is this mere coincidence, or have we traced the Great Gransden family a step further back? If we have, it opens up still other possibilities, for at Ellington on 27 October 1605 one Richard Upchurch married Margaret Heynes. I have suggested on an earlier occasion that perhaps this Richard was both a member of the Godmanchester family and the father of Michael, the emigrant, who is your ancestor. If my hunch is right, Richard and William are two of the younger sons named by John Upchurch of Godmanchester in his will, made on 1 January 1593/4 and proved nine months later on 19 September 1594; and William's presence and marriage in Ellington will be due to Richard's previous presence and marriage there.

As you can see from this, I have moved from the collection of facts to the more difficult task of making sense of them. If it seems good to you, I suggest that over the coming months I send you family trees that reveal diagrammatically - and more plainly than many words - the descent of the family. I will of course ask Malcolm Clydesdale to check my facts. [He, by the way, had no difficulty in confirming to me that it was indeed his grandmother who was the parent of the mystery child to which I referred last year.

At Huntingdon I spent 14 hours last week, collecting data; at \$30 an hour, that amounts to \$420. I have also spent four hours making sense of the facts and preparing draft genealogical tables; at \$40 an hour, that is \$160, making a total in all of \$580. The check can be sent to me in Woonsocket; Joyce is there to bank it for me until 1 June, when she leaves to meet Elizabeth and convoy her, Charles & Emma to England. The remaining \$220 in the 2001 budget represents two hours for transferring the new Huntingdon data to the computer and four hours for the devising and fair copying of trees. I doubt that it will enable me to complete the task, but it should give you enough for your next issues, and thus carry us forward into another budget year. Let me know if you have deadlines that you would particularly like me to meet.

Despite my telling it to put, as far as the red [in Bold, the printer declined. Sorry!

The weather has been so rotten since I arrived in early March that it must soon improve. It should also make it more likely that next year will be meteorologically better. And by next year they should have finished with foot-&-mouth - which mercifully has not attacked us here in East Anglia.]

Best wishes to you both,
David

14 (1)

10 New Street Woodbridge Suffolk IP12 1DU England

29 April 2001

Dear Phil,

Realising that 2001 was becoming more tightly packed with activity than I had originally foreseen, I took advantage of some empty days last week to spend time seeking Upchurches at the Huntingdon Record Office. Mainly I was looking at the 1871 census returns, but I also had time to follow up other leads.

Right at the last I came on evidence that further links the Upchurches in & around Warboys since the 18th century to those in Godmanchester in the 15th-17th centuries. On an earlier occasion I sent details from the will of William Upchurch, pipemaker, of Godmanchester, who died in November 1704. In it he divided among his four sons what he had inherited from his sister Susanna Grey of Great Stukeley. I now looked at her will. In it the widowed Susanna named her sister Frances Gilbert, her brother William Upchurch, and among other "kinsmen", Robert, Samuel, Thomas, and William Upchurch. In fact they were her nephews, the four sons of brother William. Susanna herself was baptised, as Susanna the daughter of Robert Upchurch, at Godmanchester on 18 October 1626, as were a brother Robert (on 9 November 1628) & a sister Frances (on 17 March 1632/3). Robert was buried on 2 April 1629, but the name must have been given to a younger sibling, as were the names of Joane, Frances & Elizabeth. (When I return to Huntingdon, I'll search the Godmanchester records after 1630 more systematically than I did the other day.)

I also followed up Susanna Grey's nephew Robert Upchurch. In her will he was said to be 'of Great Stukeley' but when he made his own, in 1719, he had moved to Woodwalton. From the registers I was able to trace his wife, daughter, son & the son's children until the male line died out in the late 18th century.

Once the 1871 census had yielded its information - slowly, I must confess, since it is a census that has not been indexed - I was able to begin linking the generations. I soon realised there were fewer loose ends than I had feared. The chief descent indeed runs from Godmanchester to Warboys, but there is another cluster to the south. When I first became aware of it, it centred on St Neots, and here I was able to piggyback on the research carried out by Cynthia Upchurch from New Zealand. She was kind enough to send me her findings, which took her husband's family back from Auckland to Huntingdon, and thence to St Neots. The move to New Zealand had occurred in 1870, that to Huntingdon in late 1821 or shortly thereafter, and at St Neots the story went back to one Thomas born in 1684, whose father was John Upchurch.

By adding what I had found in the 1871 census to Cynthia's St Neots information I identified a Thomas & Rachel Upchurch who arrived in Great Gransden in late 1821 or early 1822. (Indeed he was the younger brother of the Upchurch who moved to Huntingdon at almost exactly the same time. What, I wonder, provoked these moves?) I then consulted the information from 17th-century Great Gransden that I had sent you earlier. There I found the baptism

of a John Upchurch early in 1645. Could this John Upchurch be identical with the John Upchurch who was father to the Thomas born in St Neots in 1684? If he is, it opens up possibilities.

Although the parish register of Great Gransden begins at the earliest possible date, in 1538, the first Upchurch is recorded there only in 1617. This suggests that the family had recently arrived in the parish. I do not certainly know where they had been before but between 1622 and 1625 the register records the baptism and burial of William Upchurch's daughter Christian and the burial of his wife, also named Christian.

Now on 13 October 1613 a William Upchurch had married at Ellington a Christian Cooper. Is this mere coincidence, or have we traced the Great Gransden family a step further back? If we have, it opens up still other possibilities, for at Ellington on 27 October 1605 one Richard Upchurch married Margaret Heynes. I have suggested on an earlier occasion that perhaps this Richard was both a member of the Godmanchester family and the father of Michael, the emigrant, who is your ancestor. If my hunch is right, Richard and William are two of the younger sons named by John Upchurch of Godmanchester in his will, made on 1 January 1593/4 and proved nine months later on 19 September 1594; and William's presence and marriage in Ellington will be due to Richard's previous presence and marriage there.

As you can see from this, I have moved from the collection of facts to the more difficult task of making sense of them. If it seems good to you, I suggest that over the coming months I send you family trees that reveal diagrammatically - and more plainly than many words - the descent of the family. I will of course ask Malcolm Clydesdale to check my facts. [He, by the way, had no difficulty in confirming to me that it was indeed his grandmother who was the parent of the mystery child to which I referred last year.

At Huntingdon I spent 14 hours last week, collecting data; at \$30 an hour, that amounts to \$420. I have also spent four hours making sense of the facts and preparing draft genealogical tables; at \$40 an hour, that is \$160, making a total in all of \$580. The check can be sent to me in Woonsocket; Joyce is there to bank it for me until 1 June, when she leaves to meet Elizabeth and convoy her, Charles & Emma to England. The remaining \$220 in the 2001 budget represents two hours for transferring the new Huntingdon data to the computer and four hours for the devising and fair copying of trees. I doubt that it will enable me to complete the task, but it should give you enough for your next issues, and thus carry us forward into another budget year. Let me know if you have deadlines that you would particularly like me to meet.

Despite my telling it to put, as far as the red [in bold, the printer declined. Sorry!

The weather has been so rotten since I arrived in early March that it must soon improve. It should also make it more likely that next year will be meteorologically better. And by next year they should have finished with foot-&-mouth - which mercifully has not attacked us here in East Anglia.]

Best wishes to you both,
David

REC'D
9 AUG 2002

10 New Street Woodbridge Suffolk IP12 1DU England

Tuesday 6 August 2002

Dear Phil,

Had your letter with its enclosures, for which very many thanks, arrived even twenty-four hours later, it would have gone unanswered for the next three weeks. Fortunately it arrived this morning just as Joyce & I were finishing the final maneuvers in our house-blitz. We have been cleaning (& grandchild-proofing) the place as Elizabeth & her tribe fly into Heathrow at dawn on Thursday and I go up to London to-morrow in order to meet them. They are here for the rest of the month, and Joyce will follow them back to the USA on 15 September.

My own plans still wait upon NYU Press. They are deciding whether they wish to publish my transcripts of those Ferrar Papers that relate to early Virginia. If they so decide, my visit to New England at the year's end may well be of the shortest, or not take place at all. If they give the thumbs down, I reckon to arrive in time for Thanksgiving and stay until the New Year. In September I will in all likelihood drive Joyce up to Heathrow and then stay on in London for a day or two as there are a couple of exhibitions at Tate Britain which close by the end of September that I'd like to visit. I also need to go to the PRO at Kew for some Virginia matters; but I should be home by 25 September & will then attend to Cynthia's New Zealand information.

→ Your letter to the Cousins seems well calculated to charm the birds from the trees - or rather the cheques from the pocket books. I hope for your sake that it is as effective as I guess it to be. At present I send only three more trees. They bring the family from Godmanchester to Warboys [Table 4] & from St Neots to Great Gransden [Tables 12 & 13] & speed them through the 18th century. I don't send any from the 19th & 20th centuries as I am waiting for Malcolm Clydesdale's reaction to the drafts I sent him a month or so ago. (He has been away, and we are just back from ten days in France.) His previous response was so valuable in detecting my errors & false assumptions that without his imprimatur I am reluctant to offer my 19th-century thoughts. Certainly when they do reach print they should be accompanied by an acknowledgement of his considerable help.

In fact the account of your May visit to England is not among the enclosures just received. If it is not already on its way here as an afterthought, by all means send it directly, and I can pretty certainly find time to read it, comment on it & return it with Elizabeth when she flies on 31 August.

When I am next in Huntingdon Record Office - not, I fear, in the near future - I will ask about the Upchurch Bulletin. I'm not

entirely sure, however, where the Hunts FHS stores its records & the Record Office folk may not be able to answer my question.

Many thanks for Peggy Harris's address. I recently heard from her and have replied. It was good to meet her & her sisters, and I am tickled to have a correspondent at last in Montana. It is the next best thing to having actually visited the state.

I am not entirely clear, when you refer to the publication I authored about the Ferrar papers, if you mean a) the complete microform edition of the Ferrar Papers, or b) the article in which I incidentally related how I had come upon the collection.

My microform edition of The Ferrar Papers 1590-1790 was published in 1992 by Microform Academic Publishers. Their address is Main Street, East Ardsley, Wakefield, West Yorkshire, WF3 2AT, England - or it was when I last heard from them rather a long time ago. The whole collection is contained in fourteen reels or I-don't-know-how-many fiches. The price in 1992 was \$70 a reel or \$5.65 a fiche, but I don't know if those prices still hold good. However, my contract gives me the right to buy copies at a reduced price and I'd be happy to do that for the UB. I assume you would want only those parts of the Ferrar papers that relate to Virginia i.e. reels 1-6 - and, maddeningly, the first (and only the first) item on Reel 7. It might be possible to select merely the American material even more exactly by getting fiches, but I'd have to find out just how the fiches are numbered and what each included.

The article in which I describe how I came upon the Ferrar Papers is to be found in the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography vol. 99 no. 1 [January 1991] pp. 81-94 : "Pocahontas and the Mission to the Indians".

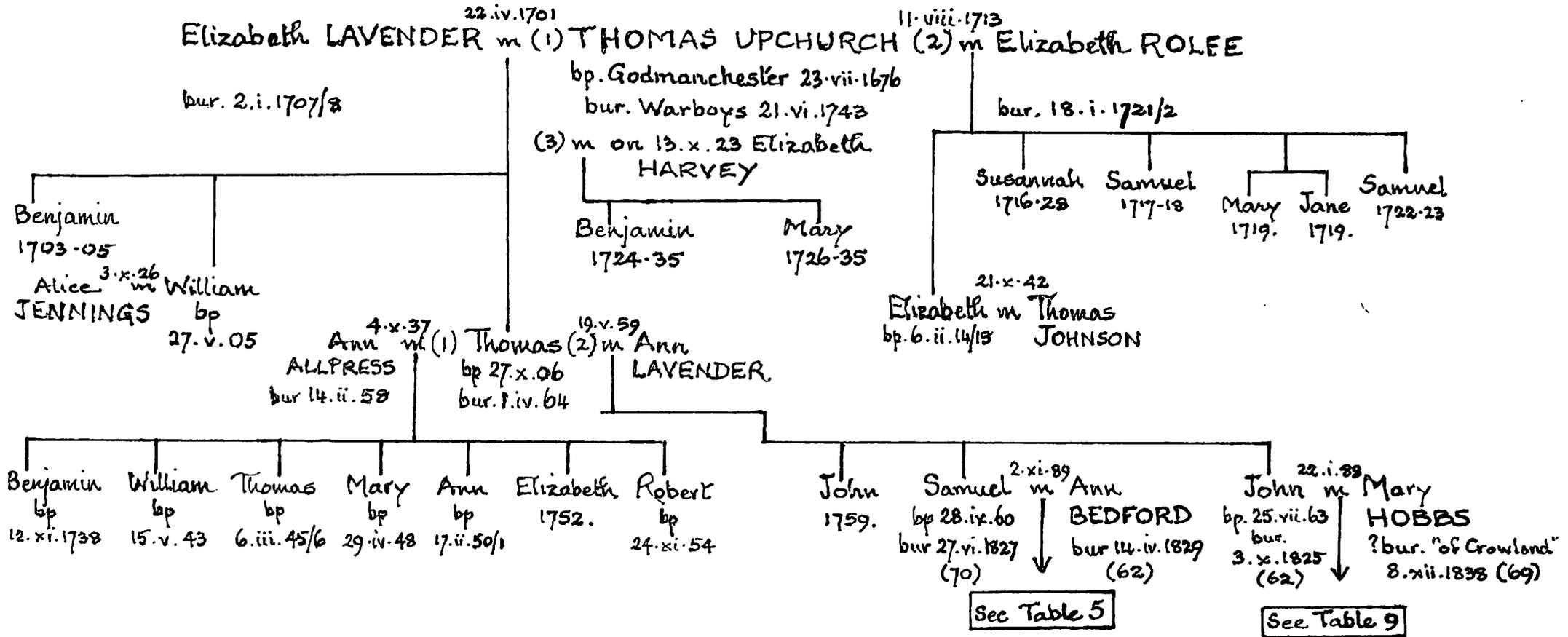
And so to post: I'll bill you once Joyce is back in R! and can receive the cheque for me. Meantime I turn back into a grandfather and look forward to the arrival of Charles & Emma.

My best wishes to you both.

Harris

Table 4: The children and grandchildren of THOMAS UPCHURCH of Warboys.

For the ancestry of Thomas Upchurch, see Tables 1 & 3.

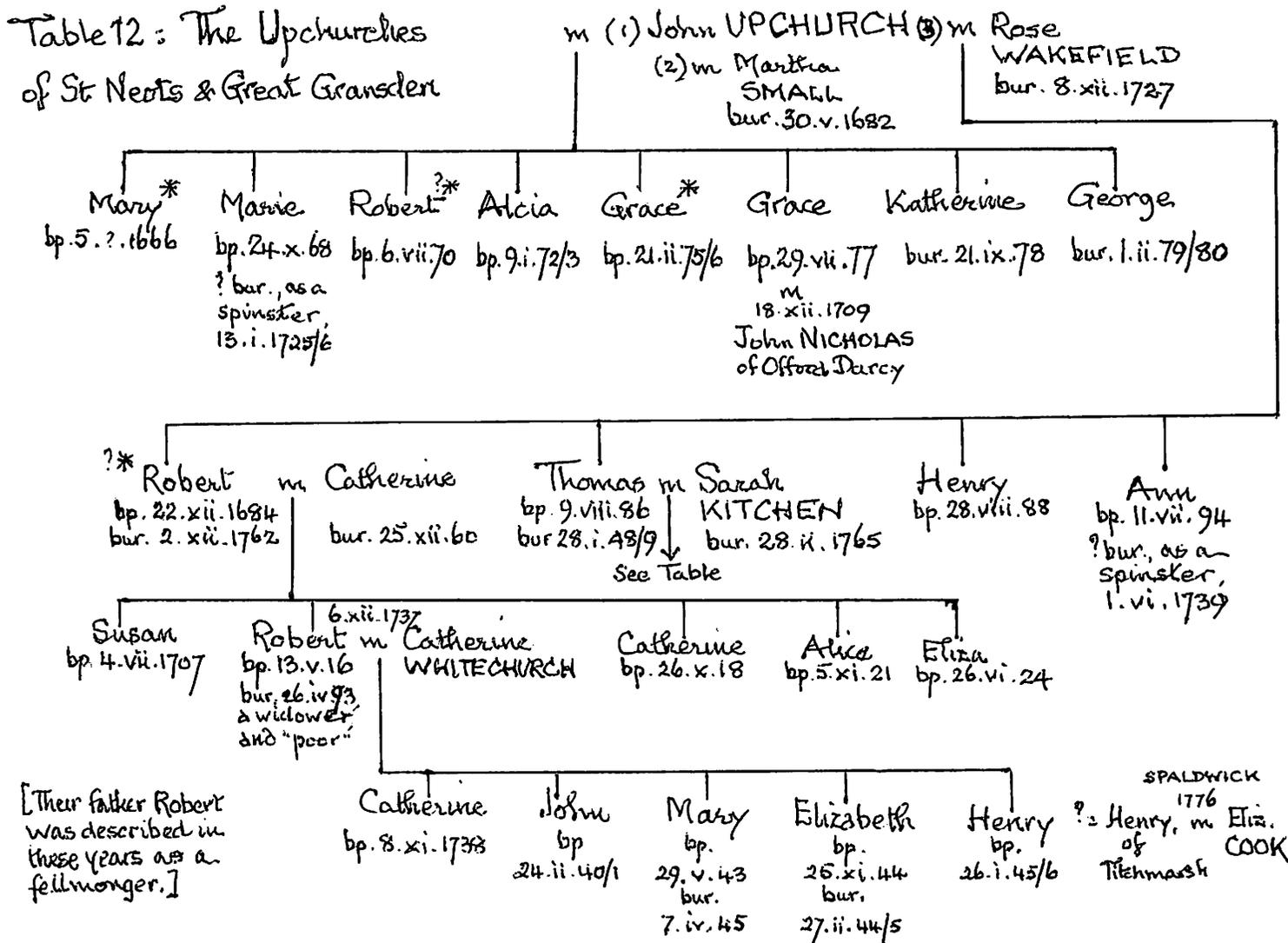


Unless otherwise specified, all ceremonies of baptism, marriage, and burial occurred at Warboys.

For those who died as children baptismal and burial records have been reduced to years only. Those who died in the year of their birth are indicated thus: 1719.

Figures in brackets indicate age as recorded at burial, but not necessarily correctly.

Table 12: The Upchurches
of St Neots & Great Gransden



[Their father Robert was described in these years as a fellmonger.]

* I assume that the re-use of Christian names is a signal that the older child has died, even though we have now no burial record. The one exception, perhaps, is the simultaneous existence of the two half-brothers, Robert, baptised in 1670 & 1684.

The late-17th-century St Neots registers do not clearly reveal the family history of the Upchurches living there. Looking at them, I fancy I see a much married John Upchurch. (I have elsewhere suggested that he might be the John U. baptised at Great Gransden on 28 Jan. 1644/5.) I do not know who his first wife was, but to John and her I have allotted eight children.

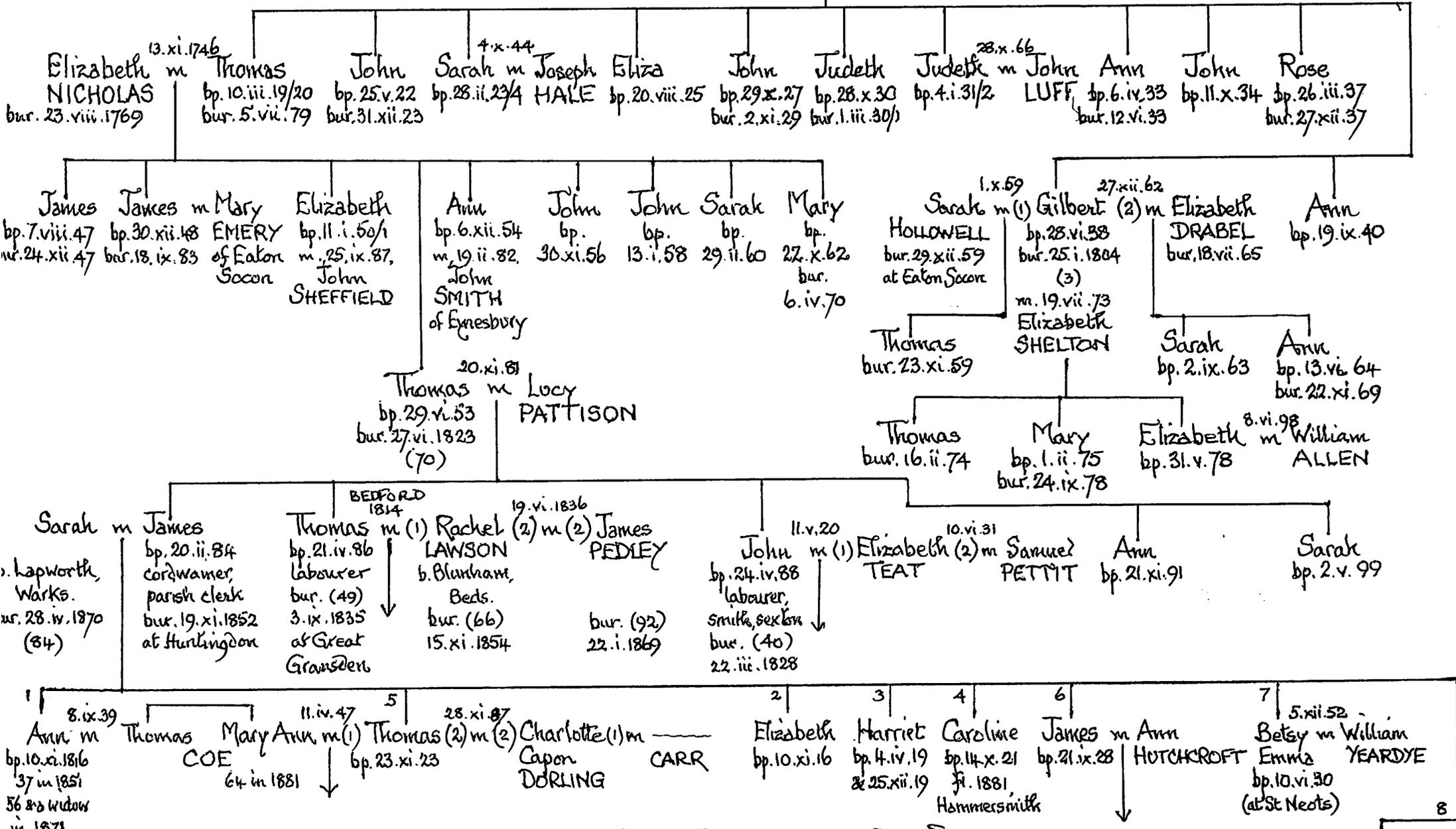
Whoever she was, I assume she died in 1680 or 1681. By my reckoning John then married as his second wife Martha Small on 16 April 1682. She died almost at once, being buried on 30 May 1682. A year or so later, John made his third marriage: on 28 January 1683/4, to Rose Wakefield; and by her, I reckon, he had four more children.

D.R.R.
May 2002

Table 13: The Upchurches

of St Neots, 1686-1828

Thomas UPCHURCH m Sarah KITCHEN
1686-1748/9 d.1765



James & Sarah moved to Hunkingdon, and Thomas & Rachel to Great Gransden, after 1821; the latter couple were in Great Gransden by April 1822, the former in Hunkingdon by Nov. 1823.

D. R. R.
May 2002

①

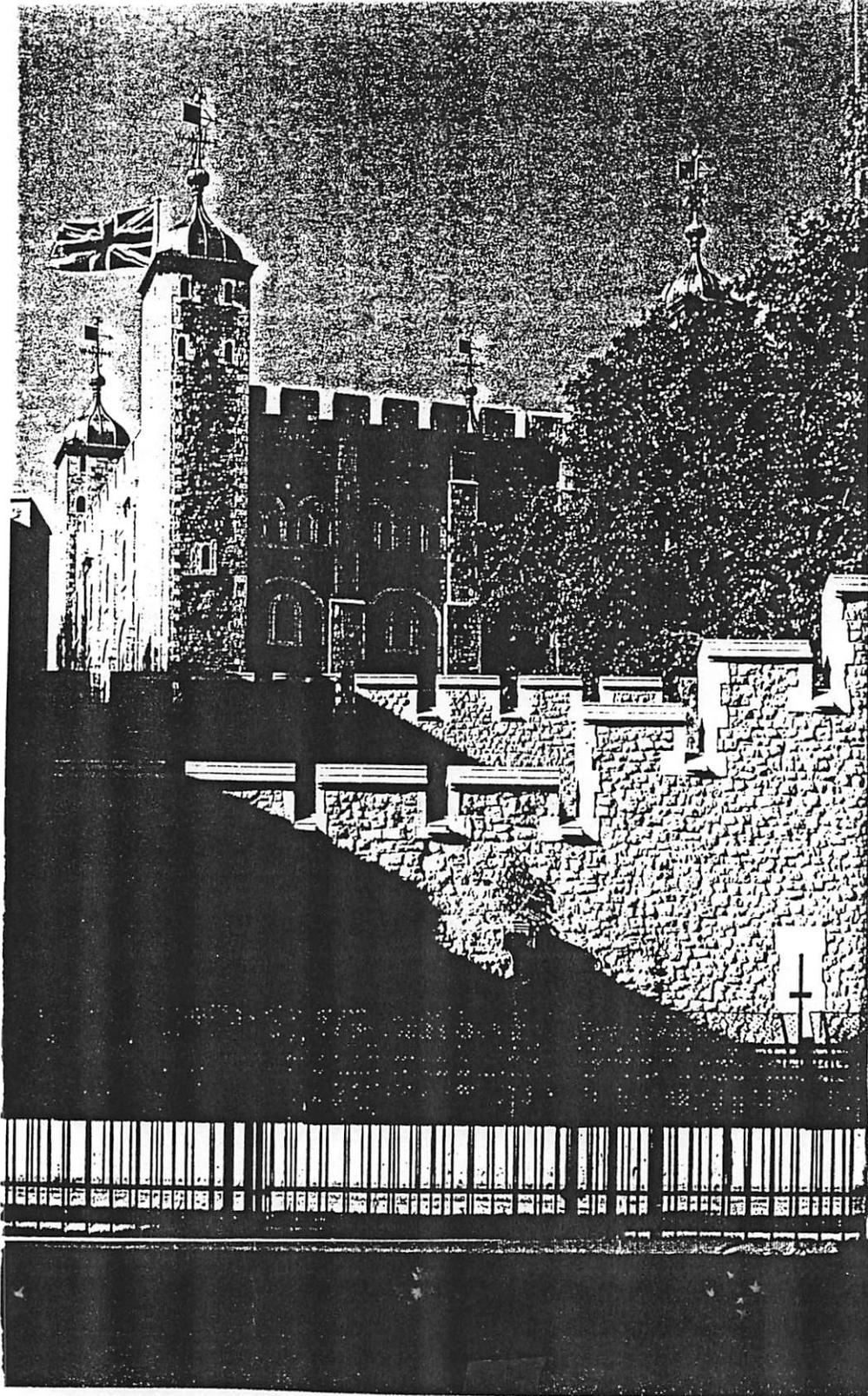
The Domesday Book

England's Heritage, Then and Now

Editor: Thomas Hinde

Crown Publishers, Inc
New York

Item in Str 4 NOV 2002 Melua Assoc U CR PU



PUBLISHED BY CROWN PUBLISHERS INC

First published in 1985

Copyright © Phoebe Phillips Editions, 1985

All rights reserved. Without limiting the rights under copyright reserved above, no part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in or introduced into a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without the prior written permission of both the copyright owner and the above publisher of this book.

Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data

Main entry under title:
The Domesday book.

Bibliography: p.
Includes index.
1. Domesday book. 2. Great Britain – History – Medieval period, 1066-1485. 3. England – Gazetteers. 4. Land settlement – England – History. 5. Real property – England – History. I. Hinde, Thomas, 1926 –
DA190.D7D66 1985 333.3'22'0942
85-12796
ISBN 0-517-55868-8

Preface

There is nothing quite like *Domesday Book* – indeed, there is nothing remotely like it. This much historians agree about. There is no comparable 900-year-old inventory of a complete country, village by village, manor by manor. Alongside the Bible and the Koran, *Domesday* is probably one of the three best-known titles of the western world. What is more, the original book itself survives, preserved for centuries at Winchester, capital of the ancient Saxon kingdom of Wessex, now held in London at the Public Record Office. The irony is that something so well known has remained till recently, in every sense a closed book, except to a handful of medieval scholars.

The most obvious reason for this is that *Domesday* is not merely written in Latin, but in a highly abbreviated form of Latin. Another is that, even in translation, it describes a world which is so strange to us today that we need to be guided through its technicalities.

The Domesday Book: England's Heritage Then and Now aims to bring this world to life in all its fascinating detail; a world in which bishops were earls and earls were bishops, in which rents might be paid in 'sticks' of eels or sesters of honey, in which the pig, fattened on acorns, was by far the most important domestic animal, in which the south of the country was so prosperous that the king could collect his dues in the ancient way by settling with his court on a manor and living off it, while parts of the north had been so severely devastated by William I's scorched

earth policy that a quarter of some counties were still waste.

As in the original survey, the book is divided into counties, based in our case on modern pre-1974 boundaries. And, following the example of William I, who allocated groups of counties to his Commissioners, we divided the country among seven writers and eight researchers in order to provide a twentieth-century view of the 13,000 settlements in *Domesday Book*.

Each county starts with a brief introduction describing the region as it was in 1086. This is followed by the main entries – an average of four or five to a county – chosen to reflect the area's geographical and social diversity. These begin with their *Domesday* entries, and go on to highlight aspects of the settlement's history – some grow into towns, some dwindle to farms, some actually fall into the sea, some remain remarkably unchanged through the centuries. Others are best known for people who lived there, battles that were fought nearby or their great houses.

The gazetteer entries that complete each county are listed alphabetically for easy reference, under the modern equivalent of their *Domesday* place-names. They give the names of leading landholders and key aspects of the settlements: churches, salt-houses, fisheries, – even vines and beehives.

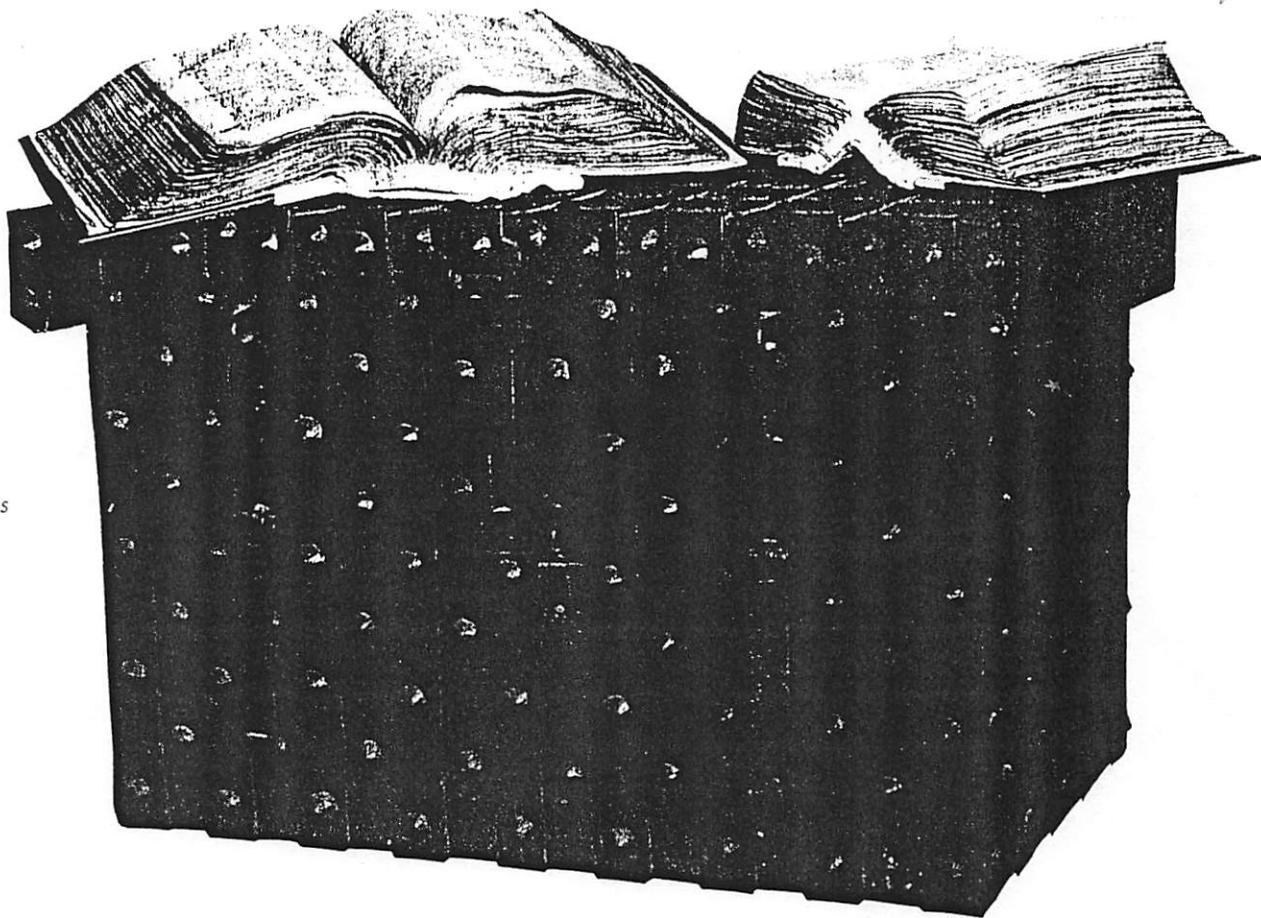
Marianne Majerus travelled the country to take our specially commissioned photographs. Dennis and Sheila Curran contributed delightful line-drawings; Janet Fahy drew our county maps. Master maps show how the counties in which

this book is arranged have changed, first from *Domesday* time, then after 1974. To make the technical terms understandable, we have provided a glossary, and to help with interpretation we have devised diagrammatic explanations of two sample entries. To bring to life the people, mainly Norman, who had so thoroughly taken charge of England that they became our native aristocracy, we have provided brief biographical notes on 200 of the most prominent. Dr Elizabeth Hallam who now has the original volumes in her charge as Assistant Keeper of the Medieval Records at the Public Record Office, has provided an authoritative introduction.

Domesday was commissioned by William I at his Christmas Court, 1085, and the whole enormous work of collecting the information and turning it into the book we have today was probably completed well before the end of 1086. Our book has taken rather longer. It would not have been possible without the help and enthusiasm of a great many people. I should like particularly to mention my fellow writers, Andrew Chitty, Neil Fairbairn, Clive Unger Hamilton, R.M. Healey, Michael Neal, and David Neave, as well as all the researchers and editors who worked tirelessly on the strange words and unusual names of our Anglo-Saxon and Norman ancestors.

For continuous enthusiasm and support I would like to thank particularly Phoebe Phillips, her staff, and especially Tessa Clark who became our *Domesday* scribe.

THOMAS HINDE



Key to Domesday Entries

Domesday volumes have been stored in this chest, to be carefully moved every few centuries or so when they need re-binding.

In ASHBY ASCBI Edgar had 4 c. and 2 b. of land taxable. Land for 5 ploughs. Drogo has 2 ploughs there, and 2 Frenchmen and a man-at-arms have 2½ ploughs. 3 Freemen who render 2 sesters of honey. 2 cottagers. Vineyard, 1 arpent; pasture, 20 acres. 2 houses in the borough of Lincoln. Geoffrey has 60 acres of woodland for pannage there, for 10d of Warnod. Afric held it. He could go where he would. The value was £4, now 20s, found waste; tallage 10s. The full jurisdiction belongs to Botford.

Modern name

Domesday name

Tenant-in-chief

Peasant whose duties included military service (forerunner of a medieval knight)

Class of peasant with a cottage and little, or no, land

Autumn acorn and beech mast feed for pigs

Before 1066

Assessment in carucates for periodic tax used in northern and eastern England. 1 carucate equals 120 acres

Saxon holder, pre-1066

Immigrant from France since the Conquest

1 bovate equals ⅓ carucate

Independent peasants who owed few dues to the manor, if any, but if called "sokeman", owed obligations, such as attendance at the manor court.

1 sester equals about 32 ounces

About 1 acre

2 houses in Lincoln belong to the manor

Rent which automatically increased if paid late

He could transfer his land to another tenant-in-chief

Was either uncultivated or unusable when the Norman tenant acquired the manor

Common land for grazing

Tax due to the lord of the manor

Law cases involving inhabitants of Ashby were tried at Eotford, whose lord kept the fines

Key to *Domesday* Entries

The photograph on page 15 is from *Domesday Book*; the script is remarkably clear, but the abbreviated Latin and the many Roman numerals make it almost impossible to read without special instruction. An entry, part of Robert de Watteville's holdings in Surrey, is shown here, with the same entry from Phillimore's edition. We have added the *Domesday* translation of the place name, *Meldone*, and highlighted terms and phrases which need explanation.

Most of the phrases re-occur in the entries, though it must be remembered that *Domesday* is not consistent; the counties varied quite considerably in their use of technical terms and extra information. In addition, there is not always a consensus between historians as to the exact meaning of eleventh century words; a hide, for example, is assumed to be an arbitrary amount of land, something like 120 modern acres. But, it was not a physically-measured amount; as far as we know, it was not surveyed or paced out, but was used simply to evaluate land for tax purposes. It may also have been an estimate of the amount of land a man needed to feed his family for a year; this would mean that a

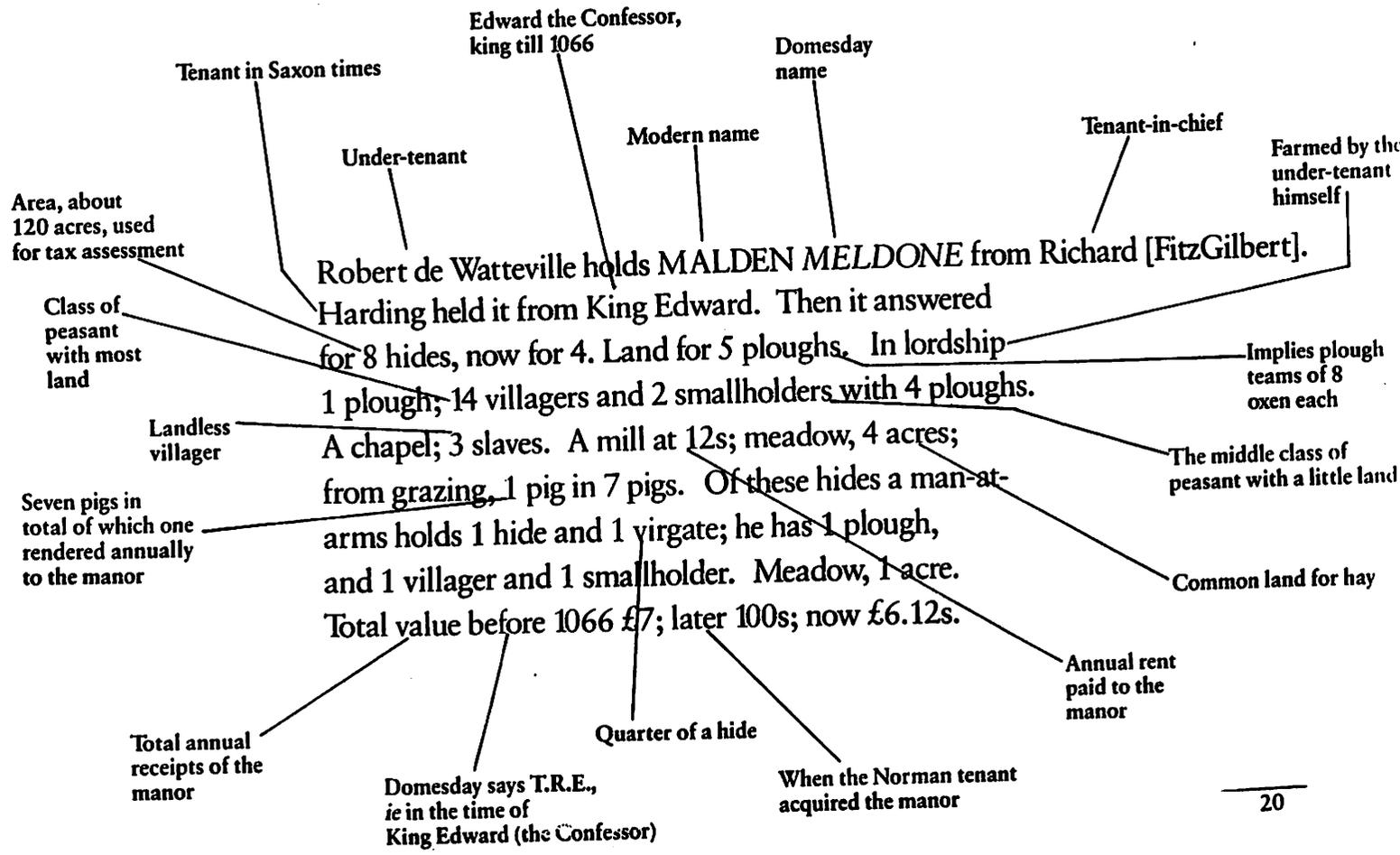
hide in a part of the country with poor and unproductive land would actually be much larger than a hide in the richer southern counties. Eventually this difference in productivity would have been handled by varying the tax value rather than the estimate of land area.

Then there are the differences in descriptive terms of class divisions. Villagers or villeins? Cottagers or slaves? We have made some arbitrary distinctions in our glossary and in these

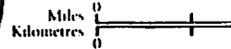
sample entries, but again, there are many disagreements among scholars, and without a dictionary from William's scribe, we will probably never know the exact truth.

Our second annotated diagram does not describe a real place, it was devised to include additional phrases. There are precise definitions in the glossary as well, but we hope these examples will make it easy to assimilate phrases used in the main text of the book.

*Robt de Watteville tenet de Ricardo Meldone (Nat. v. sol. sig.)
 Eryding tenute de rege. E. t. se desit p. viii. hid. modo p. iiii.
 pa. e. v. cap. In dno. e. una cap. 7 xiiii. uilli 7 ii. bord. cu. iiii.
 cap. lbi capella 7 iii. serui. 7 un mobn de xii. sol. 7 iii. ac.
 pa. De berbagio: un porc de vii. porc.
 De his hid ten un mulef. i. hid 7 una c. 7 lbi he. i. cap. 7 i. uillm
 7 un bord 7 i. acm pa. Tot. t. h. E. ualb. vii. lib. 7 post. c. sol.
 modo. vi. lib. 7 xii. sol. lib.*



Cambridgeshire



Cambridgeshire provides Domesday scholars with a mountain of statistics. Not only is there Domesday Book itself, but there are two other contemporary manuscripts, their information apparently drawn from the same survey of 1086. These are the *Inquisitio Eliensis* and the *Inquisitio Comitatus Cantabrigiensis*. The first describes the holdings of Ely Abbey, about one-fifth of the entire county. The second reads like an unabridged version of the Cambridgeshire Domesday Book. Although these three accounts are occasionally contradictory, they ultimately enrich our knowledge of Domesday England. Because this book is a reflection of Domesday Book itself, we have used only its entries on the following pages.

Cambridgeshire in the eleventh century was only about two-thirds dry land. Much of the north of the county was fenland — half-sea, half-marsh and, except for its islands, entirely uninhabitable. The largest of these islands was Ely, where the wealthy abbey — the abbot was one of the greatest landholders in the region — nursed a grievance against the country's new Norman rulers, especially against Picot, Sheriff of Cambridge, 'a roving wolf, a crafty fox, a greedy hog'.

The city of Cambridge itself, near the southern edge of the fenland, was a simple agricultural community in 1086. Its population was nearly 2000, but nevertheless it remained, according to one scholar, 'as primitive as any county borough well could be'.

concede that until the Cam was bridged at Cambridge, Grantchester, with its two fords, lay on a busy east-west route. By the time of Domesday its land was in the hands of six nobles, by far the two largest holdings belonging to Count Eustace and Robert Fafiton. Each of these held equal areas of land and each owned a mill, of which there were many along the rivers Cam and Granta in the eleventh century. One difference was that Robert's holding included one-half of the weir at a rent of 500 eels. This form of payment was not at all unusual in Cambridgeshire. The county, and especially the fenland, was alive with eels in 1086. The fishery at Doddington paid 27,150 eels annually. Grantchester's 500 was a peppercorn rent in comparison.

The weir and both the mills are thought to have been where Byron's Pool is today. (The young Lord Byron had discovered the 'delights' of Grantchester a century before Brooke, when he was an undergraduate at Cambridge.)

Until the learned men of Cambridge began to appreciate the countryside in the nineteenth century, Grantchester remained a rural backwater. Its population in 1801 was 294, almost certainly smaller than that of Domesday's time. An ordinance of 1802 forbade the owners of hogs to let their animals roam the street, but in spite of such attempts at modernization, it was not until 1834 that the main road to Cambridge was suitable for wheeled vehicles. Queen Elizabeth, it is true, had passed through the village in 1564, but on horseback, not in a coach.

'It does not appear that there have been any celebrated persons who have lived or been born here,' lamented a nineteenth-century local historian. That was before the doomed and handsome Rupert Brooke moved to Grantchester in 1909. Brooke's nostalgic celebration of his adopted home has made the village a symbol of a lost, innocent England. He himself is ironically celebrated in Grantchester's most unattractive building: a public house called the Rupert Brooke.

Grantchester

n GRANTCHESTER GRANTESETA Robert Fafiton] holds 2 hides and 3 virgates. Land for 4 ploughs. In lordship 1 hide; 2 ploughs there. 4 villagers with 7 smallholders have 2 ploughs. 22 cottagers. 1 mill at 40s; from 1/2 weir 500 eels. In total the value is and was £7; before 1066 £10. 4 freemen held this land. One of them, Earl Algar's man, held 3 virgates. The others, Earl Walthoef's men, held 2 hides; they could grant and sell their lands.

The whole place is very lovely, with apple blossom now, later with roses. Will you come and stay here?' wrote the poet Rupert Brooke to friend in 1910. 'I can promise you bathing and in manner of rustic delight.'

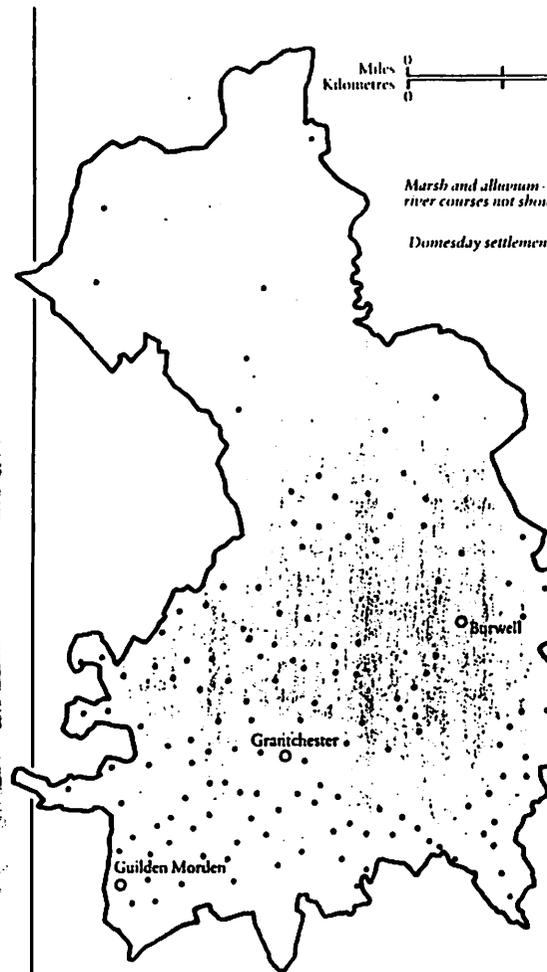
Another 75 years of the twentieth century have done some damage, but Grantchester retains at least a few delights that Brooke would recognize. It is still an easy walk across pleasant fields south from Cambridge. The River Cam (the 'yet academic stream', as Brooke called it) still flows neatly between grassy banks and pruned trees. The church is as snug as ever in its crowded graveyard. Its clock, however, is something of a disappointment. Immortalized by Brooke, in his poem 'The Old Vicarage Grantchester', as topped perpetually at ten to three, it has kept excellent time for many years.

If medieval fables are to be believed, Grantchester was one of Britain's great cities when the Romans arrived. Even level-headed historians

Guilden Morden

In (GILDEN) MORDEN MORDUNE Picot [of Cambridge] holds 3 1/2 hides. Land for 7 ploughs. In lordship 1 hide; 1 plough there; another possible. 8 villagers with 11 smallholders and 18 cottagers have 3 1/2 ploughs; [another] 1 1/2 possible. 1 mill at 4s; meadow for 7 ploughs; pasture for the village livestock. In total, value £6 10s; when acquired £8; before 1066 £10.

Guilden Morden lies in the extreme south-west corner of Cambridgeshire, a mile from the borders of both Hertfordshire and Bedfordshire. It is a plain, shapeless village that halfheartedly straggles into the surrounding farmland. A few old houses near the centre help create a sense of community, but the scene here is dominated by the splendid parish church. St Mary's has a great square tower with a steep lead spire and a one-armed clock that stubbornly records the hours. The exterior is mostly fifteenth-century, with



the simpler style of a century or more earlier. It has a large, well-swept graveyard with a spare feeling about it, as if there were not yet enough occupants.

Domesday includes four separate entries for Guilden Morden, referring to it at one point as 'the other Morden' to distinguish it from Steeple Morden a mile to the south. By far the biggest landholder was Picot, the harsh and unpopular Sheriff of Cambridge. His estate, like nearly a third of those in the county, showed signs of having deteriorated during the 20 years since the Conquest, for although there was enough farmland for seven ploughs, only four and a half actually existed. And the value of the land reflects the same picture — from £10 to £8 to the £6 10s of 1086.

As if malignantly inspired by this first public record, early accounts of Guilden Morden are a history of poverty and decay. One thirteenth-century vicar, Luke d'Abington, spent a lifetime arguing for an increase in his tiny income. But even when the archbishop interceded on his behalf, a frugal pope stepped in and crushed the rebellion. Poor Luke was buried in unconsecrated ground and only reinstated when his executors begged forgiveness of their overlords at the priory and convent of Barnwell.

More general deprivation awaited the village fifty years later. A survey of 1342 reported that 5000 acres of farmland lay unused in Cambridgeshire, including 'nearly the whole' of Guilden Morden. And in 1562 the church was reported to be in a derelict state, the glass completely broken and the chancel falling down.

Modern Guilden Morden has fully recovered from its medieval depression. The church of St Mary's, glazed and repaired, rises above a sea of prosperous farmland, where scarcely half an

survey of Britain in 1986 would return for Huntingdonshire. The is now officially a part of Cam- but until it amalgamated with h in 1965 and then finally 'disap- oundaries were much the same as in 1086. divided Huntingdonshire into four each of roughly equal size. the county the distribution of nd of settlements was fairly even e north-east corner. Here was the

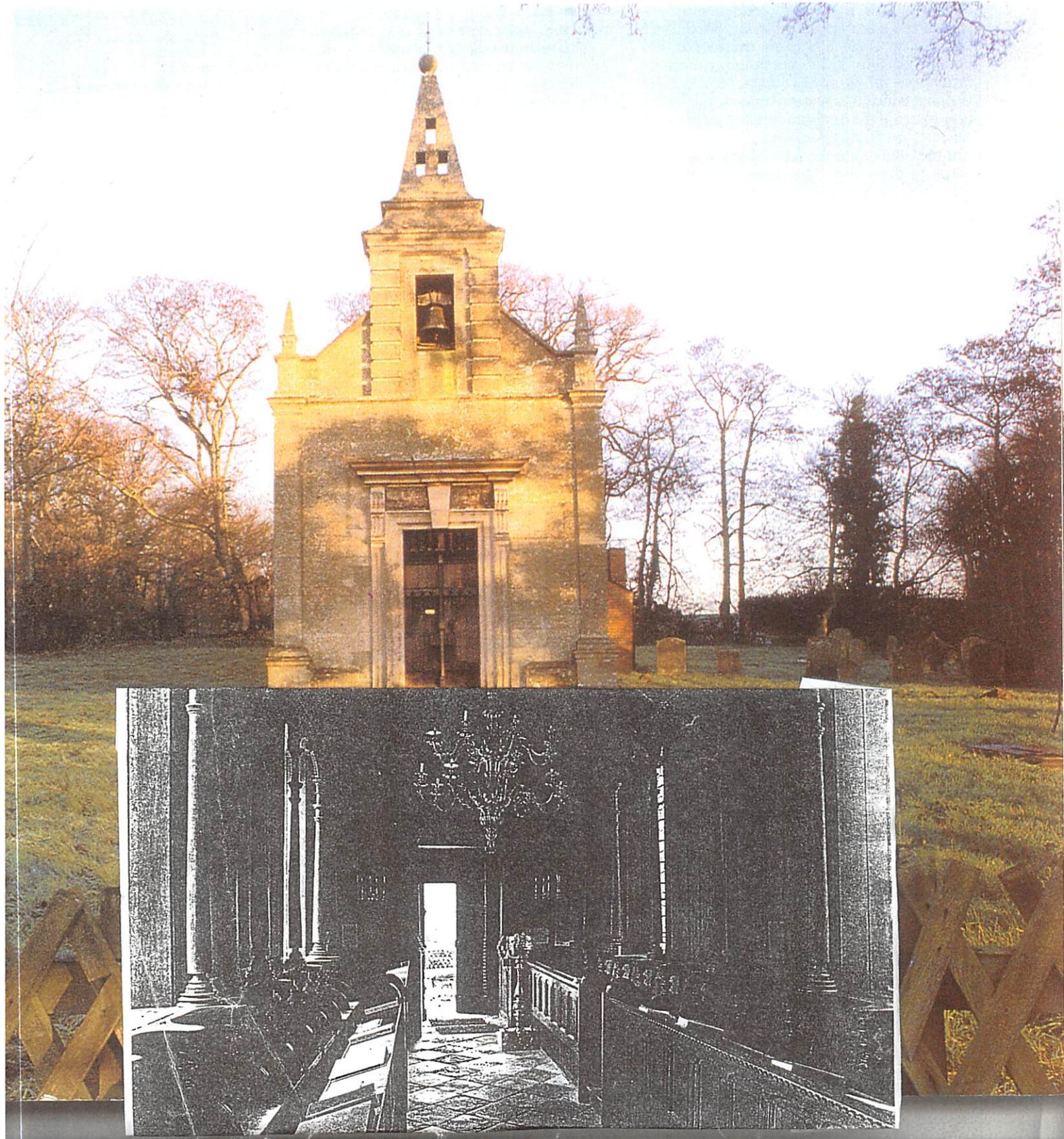
marshy fenland, which stretched east into Cambridgeshire and north to the Wash. It was land fit only for eels and, on patches of higher ground, for abbeys. Ely Abbey in Cambridge- shire was the pre-eminent monastic house of the fens, but Huntingdonshire claimed Ramsey, whose abbot was one of the county's leading landholders. To the south and the west were the clay uplands, attractive both to farmers and to huntsmen. By 1086 William had already claimed part of Huntingdonshire as a royal forest. A century later Henry II

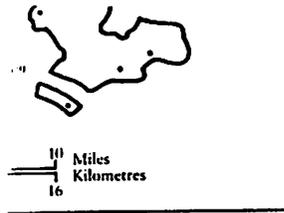
turned the entire county into a private hunting preserve.

Huntingdonshire was of great strategic value to the Norman conquerors. Ermine Street, the Roman road from London to York, crossed the River Ouse at Huntingdon, its principal town, and William I was quick to build a castle defending this spot. Now only its earthworks remain.

LITTLE GIDDING: The tiny 17th-c. church has been restored, and contains a unique brass font.

7





be seen from the outside is
 n Vanbrugh, who was called
 buttress an earlier building
 collapse. Sir John did more; he
 building with a classical façade
 overwhelms its intimate setting.
 ton Castle that Katherine of
 last unhappy years, in virtual
 hough her marriage to Henry
 officially annulled in 1533, she
 ing the title of Queen, thus
 newly re-wed Henry. In
 entury Kimbolton Castle
 for boys, a transformation
 have exorcised Katherine's

Buckden Bagedene: *Bishop of Lincoln. Church, mill.* Site of the Bishop of Lincoln's palace, established in the 12th century; a fine 15th-century tower and gatehouses remain.

Buckworth Buchesworde: *Count of Eu and a man-at-arms from him. Church.* Isolated.

Bythorn Bierne: *Ramsey Abbey and 2 men-at-arms from the Abbey.* Near Old Tollbar Hill, one of the highest in the country.

Caldecote Caldecote: *Man-at-arms from Eustace the Sheriff.* Remote. Remains of a moat mark the site of a manor house.

Catworth Careworde: *Eustace the Sheriff from William de Warenne; Eustace the Sheriff in the king's hand; Eric from the king. Mill.* Quiet, attractive.

Chesterton Cestretune: *Lunen and 2 men-at-arms from Eustace the Sheriff. Church, 4 shillings to Peterborough Abbey.* Roman town of Durobrivae nearby. In the church is a monument to the famous 17th-century poet John Dryden, whose family home was rebuilt at Alwalton.

him. ☞ Hilltop; timbered houses.

Denton Dentone: Thursten from Bishop of Lincoln. Church. ☞ Ruined church.

Diddington Dodinctun, Dodintone: William from Bishop of Lincoln; Alan from Countess Judith. Church. ☞ Church in the grounds of Diddington Park.

Dillington Dellinctune: Ramsey Abbey. ☞

Easton Estone: Eustace the Sheriff. ☞ Thatched cottages. A tributary of Ellington Brook runs down the main street.

Ellington Elintune: Ramsey Abbey and 2 men-at-arms from the abbey (part in royal woodland and not cultivated). Church. ☞ Thatched cottages.

Elton Adelintune/tone: Ramsey Abbey. Church, 2 mills. ☞ Attractive. Elton Hall dates from the 15th century.

Everton Evretune: Ranulph brother of Ilger. Church. ☞

Eynesbury Einuluesberia/ie: Countess Judith and St Helen's of Elstow, Gilbert the Priest and Alan, the Countess's steward from her; Rohais wife of Richard FitzGilbert and St Neot's Abbey and William le Breton from her. Church, 3 mills, sheepfold, fishery. Part of St Neot's. The old centre remains.

Fenstanton Stantone: Gilbert de Ghent. Church. ☞ The tomb of Capability Brown, 18th-century landscape gardener, is in the church.

Fletton Fletone/tun: Peterborough Abbey. Now Old Fletton, part of Peterborough; church with Saxon carvings.

Folksworth Folchesworde: Walter Giffard. ☞ Dormitory town to Peterborough.

Gidding Geddinge/Gedlinge/Redinges: See page 140.

Glatton Glatune: Lunen from Count Eustace. Church. ☞ Attractive; many old houses. John Hausted, cartographer, mapped it in detail in 1613.

Godmanchester Godmundcestre: King's land. Church, 3 mills. Part of Huntingdon. Originally Roman; its medieval inhabitants had privileges of self-government.

from him. ☞

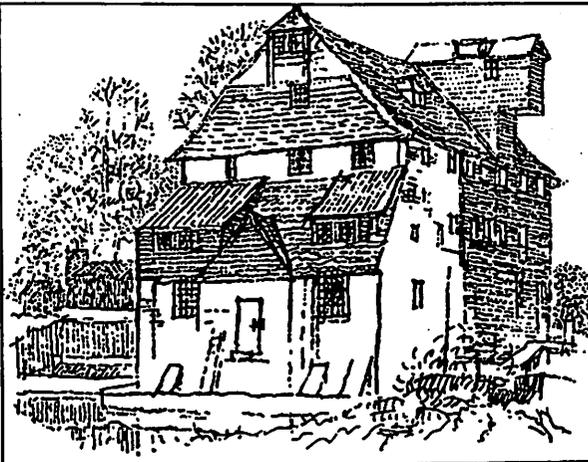
Hartford Hereforde: Ranulf brother of Ilger from the king. 2 churches, 2 mills. ☞ Part of Huntingdon. Its name means 'ford of the invading army'. There is still a fordway near the church.

Hemingford Emingeforde: Ramsey Abbey; Eustace the Sheriff; Ralph FitzOsmund from Aubrey de Vere; Ralph FitzOsmund. Church, 3 mills, fishpond. ☞ Now Hemingford Abbots by the Great Ouse river.

Hemingford Grey Alia Emingeforde: Aubrey de Vere from Ramsey Abbey and a man-at-arms from him. ☞ On the Great Ouse river; Norman house, c.1160.

Holywell Haleiwelle: Ramsey Abbey and Alfwold from the abbey. Church. ☞ Named after its spring (said to effect cures).

Houghton Hochtune: Ramsey Abbey. Church, mill. ☞ Attractive; 17th-century watermill on the site of a mill given by the 10th-century founder of Ramsey Abbey to the abbot.



HOUGHTON: Tenants of Ramsey Abbey were heavily fined if they did not use the abbey mill on this site.

Huntingdon Huntedone/dun: Ramsey Abbey; Gilbert de Ghent; Ely Abbey; Bishop of Lincoln; Countess Judith; Bishop of Coutances; Eustace the Sheriff. Castle, market, mint, at least 1 mill, over 100 unoccupied residences, 2 churches. Town, now linked with Godmanchester, with a 14th-century stone bridge

Cateworde: Ely Abbey; 1 hored from William de Warenne. ☞

Molesworth Molesworde: Eustace the Sheriff from Countess Judith. ☞ Site of US Cruise Missile base.

Morborne Morburne: Crowland Abbey. Church. ☞ 17th-century manor house; Norman chancel arch in church.

Offord Cluny Opeforde, Upeforde: Monks of Cluny from Arnulf de Hesdin. Church, 2 mills. ☞ Attractive; 13th-century church.

Offord Darcy Up/Opeforde: Ramsey Abbey; Odo from Eustace the Sheriff; Hugh from Countess Judith. ☞

Old Weston Westune: Ramsey Abbey; Wulfbert from Eustace the Sheriff. Church. ☞ Isolated in the wolds.

Orton Longueville Ovretonetune: John from Bishop of Lincoln; Eustace the Sheriff and John and Roger from him. Church. Part of Peterborough; named after a Norman family.

Orton Waterville Ovretonetune: Ansgered from Peterborough Abbey for the supply of the monks and in the king's jurisdiction. ☞ Part of Peterborough; named after the Watreville family.

Paxton Pachstone, Parchestune: Countess Judith. 3 mills. Now 2 villages, Great and Little Paxton.

Aerodrome.

Somersham Summersham: Ely Abbey; 3 fishponds. ☞ Large; traces of a moated palace of the bishops of Ely.

Southoe Sutham: Eustace the Sheriff; Robert FitzFafiton. Fishery. 1000 eels. ☞ Manor farm; sites of 3 moated manor houses nearby.

Spaldwick Spalduic: Ely Abbey. Mill. ☞ On Ellinton Brook. The George Inn, c.1500, has medieval wall paintings.

Stanground Stangrun: Thorney Abbey. Church. ☞ Part of Peterborough; Cromwellian fortress nearby on Horsey Hill.

Staughton Tochestone: Eustace the Sheriff from Bishop of Lincoln. Church. Now an aggregate of 3 villages, Great Staughton and Staughton Green and Highway; site of a 13th-century fortified manor house, formerly a castle.

Stibington Stebintone/tune: Thorney Abbey; Lunen from Count Eustace. Church. ☞ 17th-century hall and manor house; partly Norman church.

Stilton Stic(h)iltone: The king's freemen of Normancross from the king; John from bishop of Lincoln; Eustace the Sheriff. ☞ Home of Stilton cheese.

Stukeley Stivecle: Ramsey Abbey; Richard and Hugh, the Abb. t's men-at-arms, from the abbey; Herbert from Eustace the Sheriff; Countess Judith. 2 churches. Now 2 villages, Great and Little Stukeley.

Tilbrooke Tilebroc: William de Warenne. ☞

Upton Openune: Fulk from Earl Hugh. Church, mill. ☞ Moated manor house; 17th-century manor farm.

Upwood Upchude: Ramsey Abbey; Church. ☞ Attractive; old windmill.

Warboys Wardebusc: Ramsey Abbey. Church. ☞ Fenland. After the deaths of the witches of Warboys in 1593, Henry Cromwell, Oliver's son, paid a Cambridge lecturer to preach against witchcraft each year in Huntingdon, a custom that continued until 1814.

Church, mill. ☞ Timber-framed, pargetted houses; 16th-century farm.

Wood Walton Waltune: Hugh de Bolbec from Earl William. Church. ☞ Ruins of a castle, possibly built by Geoffrey de Mandeville.

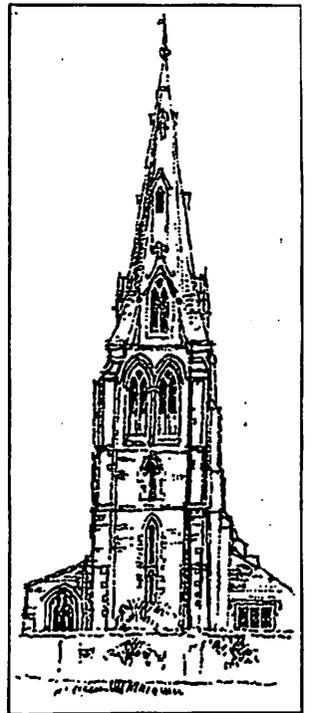
Woodstone Wodestun: Thorney Abbey. Church. ☞ Part of Peterborough.

Woolley Cilvelai: Eustace the Sheriff. Golde and her son Wulfric, the pre-Conquest holders. Manor house; rectory; cottages.

Wyton Witune: Ramsey Abbey. Church, mill. ☞ 17th-century houses.

Yaxley lacheslei: Thorney Abbey. Church. ☞ Large; important brickworks.

Yelling Gel(l)inge, Ghellinge: Swein from Ramsey Abbey. Aubrey de Vere. Church. ☞ Quiet. Italian paintings in the late Norman church were part of Napoleon's loot, and bought by a private collector.



WARBOYS: Mid-13th-c. church.

Cambridgeshire Gazetteer
Each entry starts with the modern place-name in bold type. The Domesday information that follows is in italic type, beginning with the name or names by which the place was known in 1086. The main landholders and under-tenants follow, separated with semi-colons if a place was divided into more than one holding. More general information, including examples of dues such as eels rendered by tenants, completes the Domesday part of the entry. The modern or post-Domesday section is in normal type. ☞ represents a village, ☞ a small village or hamlet.

Abington Abintone: *Picot from the king; Count Alan; Aubrey de Vere and Firmatus from him.* 2 mills. Now 2 villages, Great Abington and Little Abington, on either side of Abington Hall Park.

Abington Pigotts Abintone: *King's land and Alwin Cock from the king; Hugh from Bishop of Winchester; Earl Roger; 2 men-at-arms from Hardwin of Scales; Picot of Cambridge.* ☞ Down Hall with moat and 15th-century gatehouse; 17th-century Manor Farm.

Arrington Emington: *Earl Roger; Fulkwy from Count Alan.* ☞

Ashley Esselle: *Evrard from Aubrey de Vere.* ☞

Babraham Badburgh/ Badburgham: *Picot from the king; Hardwin from Abbot of Ely; Brian Ralph from Count Alan; Picot from Eudo Fitz Hubert; Hardwin of Scales and Durand from him; Firmatus from Aubrey de Vere; Robert Fafiton; Countess Judith.* ☞ 18th-century almshouses. 19th-century Babraham Hall is used by the Institute of Animal Physiology.

Badlingham Bellingeham: *Ordmer from Count Alan.* 2 mills. Badlingham Manor.

Balsam Beles(s)ham: *Abbot of Ely and Hardwin from him; Aelmer from Count Alan; Hardwin of Scales.* Mill. ☞

Barham Bercheham: *A freeman from Abbot of Ely; Ansketel, Morin and a freeman from Count Alan.* 2 mills. Barham Hall.

Barrington Barenton(e): *Chatteris Church; Picot from Count Alan; Walter from Walter Giffard; Robert Gernon; Ralph from Picot of Cambridge.* 2½ mills. ☞ On the River Cam (also known as the River Rhee).

Barton Bertone: *Robert from Count of Mortain; Humphrey from Guy de Raimbeaucourt; William of Keynes.* ☞ Old and modern houses. The radio telescopes used by the University of Cambridge are to the south.

Bassingbourn Basingborne: *Bishop of Winchester; Count Alan; Leofing from Hardwin of Scales.* 4 mills. ☞

Bottisham Bodichessham: *Walter Giffard, formerly Earl Harold.* 4 mills. 400 eels. ☞

Bourn Brone/Bruna/Brune: *Ramsey church; Aelmer from Count Alan; Picot of Cambridge; Peter de Valognes.* ☞ Bourn Mill, the oldest-surviving postmill in the country (1636), is in working order.

Boxworth Bochesuorde: *Ramsey church; 2 freemen from Count Alan; Picot from Robert Gernon; 6 freemen from Gilbert de Ghent; Payne from Hardwin of Scales.* ☞

Burrough Green Burch: *Count Alan, Park for woodland beasts.* ☞ Large green; Tudor Burrough Green Hall.

Burwell Burewelle/Buruella/e: See page 46.

Caldecote Caldecote: *Aelmer from Count Alan; 2 men-at-arms from Hardwin of Scales; David d'Argenton.* ☞ Stragglings.

Cambridge Grante/ Grentebidge: *Count Alan; Count of Mortain from Judicael; Ralph Banks; Roger, Bishop Remigius's man; Erchanger; Picot of Cambridge.* Castle, 5 mills. Famous university city on the River Cam; Peterhouse, its oldest college, was founded in 1280. The Romans and Saxons had settlements here. The tower of St Benets Church is Saxon. Fine old buildings, museums and churches.

Carlton Carle(n)tone: *Wymarc from Count Alan; Walter de Grandcourt and the Abbot of Cluny from William de Warenne; 2 men-at-arms from Hardwin of Scales; Countess Judith, formerly Earl Harold.* ☞ Scattered.

Castle Camps Canpas: *Thurstan from Robert Gernon; Aubrey de Vere.* 2 villages, with Shudy Camps; some earthworks remain from de Vere's castle.

Caxton Caustone: *Hardwin of Scales.* ☞ On Roman Ermine Street; once a coaching village—2 houses were coaching inns in Tudor times. A restored gibbet stands to the north.

Chatteris Cetriz: *Abbot of Ely before and after 1066; Ramsey Church.* Fisheries (1500 eels). Small fenland town, site of a pre-Conquest Benedictine monastery which was dissolved in 1538; a few stones remain.

Cherry Hinton Hintone: *Count Alan.* 4 mills. Suburb of Cambridge. The War Ditches are the remains of an Iron Age encampment where a massacre took place.

Chesterton Cestretone: *King's land.* 1000 eels, honey, corn, malt. Factory suburb of Cambridge.

Cheveley Chavelai: *King's land; Enisant from Count Alan.* Honey, corn, malt. ☞ Surrounded by Newmarket's stud farms.

Childerley Cilderlai/Cildrelai: *Bishop of Lincoln; Robert from Picot of Cambridge; Picot from Countess Judith.* Childerley Hall (now in Dry Drayton village) where Charles I was held for 14 days in 1647.

Chippenham Chupeham: *Geoffrey de Mandeville; fish pond.* ☞ Near one of the few undrained fens.

Chishill Chishella/helle: *Guy and Anselm from Count Eustace; Richard from William de Warenne; Roger d'Auberville; William Cardon from Geoffrey de Mandeville (who claimed back the land).* Now a village, Great Chishill, and Little Chishill, a small village.

Clopton Cloptune: Lost.

Comberton Bertone: *Kings land; 2 men from Picot of Cambridge; William of Keynes; Erchanger the baker.* ☞ 16th-, 17th- and 18th-century houses, thatched cottages and 2 dovecotes (now cottages); site of a Roman villa.

Conington Con/Cunitone: *Picot from Robert Gernon; 8 freemen from Gilbert de Ghent; Payne from Hardwin of Scales.* ☞ 17th-century Conington Hall.

Cottenham Coteham: *Abbot of Ely before and after 1066; Crowland Church; Roger from Picot of Cambridge; Picot from Church of Ely and from Church of St Guthlac.* 1000 eels. ☞ Many of Samuel Pepys' relatives lived here. A tower windmill is now a water tower.

Croxton Crochestone: *Aethelwulf from Hardwin of Scales; David d'Argenton.* 500 eels. ☞ In Croxton Park, which has a lake and Georgian house.

Croydon Crauedene: *Earl Roger; Aelmer and Fulkwy from Count Alan; Humphrey from Eudo Fitz Hubert; 2 men-at-arms from Hardwin of Scales; Ansketel and Alfred from Picot of Cambridge.* ☞ Croydon Wilds Wood is famous for birds and butterflies.

Doddington Dodinton: *Abbot of Ely.* Fisheries (27,150 eels). ☞ On a large fen 'island'. It was the county's largest parish in medieval times and site of the Bishop of Ely's palace.

Downham Duncham: *Abbot of Ely.* Fisheries (300 eels). ☞ On a fen 'island'. Remains of the 15th-century palace of the bishops of Ely are now the outbuildings of Tower Farm.

Dry Drayton Draitone: *Crowland Church; monks of Swavesey from Count Alan; Payne from Hardwin of Scales; Asgot from Robert Fafiton; Roger from Countess Judith.* Marsh. ☞ Childerley Hall (see Childerley, below left).

Dullingham Dulingham/ Dulling(e)ham: *St Wandrille's; 2 men-at-arms from Count Alan; Hardwin of Scales; Roger from Picot of Cambridge.* ☞

Duxford Dochesuorde/ Dodesuorde: *Gerard from Count Alan; Arnulf and Guy from Count Eustace; Robert de Tosny; Robert Gernon; Payne from Hardwin of Scales.* 4 mills. ☞ Chemical works.

East Hatley Hatelai: *Aelmer from Count Alan; Humphrey from*

Eudo Fitz Hubert; Picot of Cambridge. ☞

Elsworth Elesuorde: *Ramsey Church; 2 freemen from Gilbert de Ghent; Payne from Hardwin of Scales.* ☞ Tudor Low Farm, formerly the Guildhall.

Eltisley Hecteslei: *Canons of Bayeux.* ☞ Thatched and timbered houses. A spring, St Pandiana's Well, is called after an Irish king's daughter who came to the pre-Conquest nunnery here.

Ely Ely/i: *Abbot of Ely.* Fisheries, vines. Small cathedral city on high fenland. The Saxons took their last stand against the Normans here. Eiheldreda, daughter of the king of the East Angles, founded a monastery here in 673; sacked by the Danes in 870, it was rebuilt in the 12th century as an abbey and made a cathedral when the diocese of Ely was created in 1109. The famous octagonal tower was completed in 1342.

Eversden Au(e)resdone: *Robert and 2 Englishmen from Count Alan; Durand from Hardwin of Scales; Hugh de Bernières; Picot and Humphrey from Guy de Raimbeaucourt.* Now 2 small villages, Great and Little Eversden.

Fen Drayton Draitone: *2 freemen from the king before and after 1066; Ramsey Church; 5 freemen from Count Alan (they held it from Edeva before 1066); Gilbert de Ghent; Roger from Picot of Cambridge.* ☞ Market-gardening. An 18th-century cottage with a Dutch inscription, 'Nothing Without Labour' is said to be home of Cornelius Vermuyden, famous fen-drainer.

Fordham Fordeham/Forham: *Kings land and Bruman from the king; Wymarc from Count Alan.* 2 mills. Honey, corn, malt. ☞ On the River Snail; watermill.

Fowlmere Fugelesmara/ Fuglemære: *2 men-at-arms from Count Alan; Robert Gernon.* Mill. ☞ Small ring of earthworks, Round Moats.

Foxton Foxetune: *Chatteris Church before and after 1066; Sigar from Geoffrey de Mandeville; Robert Gernon who appropriated ½ mill from Geoffrey.* Mill. ☞ Thatched houses.

Fulbourn Fuleberne: *Picot of Cambridge; Abbot of Ely; Count Alan; Geoffrey de Mandeville; John Fitz Waleran.* Mill. ☞ Large. The sails of its 200-year-old smock mill are still intact.

Gamlingay Gamelinge(i): *Eudo Fitz Hubert; Ranulf brother of Ilger; 2 men from Robert Fafiton.* ☞ 17th-century almshouses.

Girton Gretone: *Morin from Count of Mortain; Ramsey Church; William from Picot of Cambridge.* ☞ Adjoins Girton College, the first Cambridge women's college (1873).

Grantchester Grantseta/e: See page 45.

Graveley Gravelai: *Ramsey Church.* ☞

Guillem Morden: See page 4

Haddenham Hacheham: *freemen from Abbot of Ely; a high fen 'island', 116 ft above sea-level.*

Hainey Haneia: *Abbot of Ely.* Now Henny Farm.

Hardwick Harduc: *Abbot of Ely and Ralph from him.* ☞

Harlton Herleton: *Walter Fitz Aubrey from Walter Fitz Sigfrid from Picot of Cambridge.* ½ mill. 100 eels. ☞ Some development.

Harston Herlestone: *Picot of Cambridge from Abbot of Ely; Odo from Count Alan; Robert from Robert Gernon; Picot of Cambridge.* Mill. ☞ On the Upper Cam. A water mill site of one from the 13th century.

Haslingfield Haslingfeld: *Kings land; Count Alan; Robert from him; Roger from Geoffrey de Mandeville; Robert from Picot of Cambridge.* Honey, corn, malt. ☞ 215 ft high Chapel Hill, a shrine.

Hatley St George Hatclai: *Aelmer from Count Alan; Eudo Fitz Hubert; Picot of Cambridge and Roger from him.* ☞ 1 Park.

Hauxton Hauocheston: *Abbot of Ely before and after 1066; Hardwin of Scales.* ☞

Heydon Haidenam: *St Etheldreda's, Ely; Robert Fitz Rozelin.* 10 beehives.

Hildersham Hildnes: *Aubrey de Vere.* Mill. ☞ Windmill nearby.

Hill Row Helle: *Abbot of Ely.* Near Haddenham.

Hinxton Hestitone: *11 Kings land; Robert from Count of Lincoln; Durand from Hardwin of Scales; Picot of Cambridge.* 3 mills. ☞ and timber-framed houses.

Histon Histone: *Bishop of Lincoln and Picot from Abbot of Ely; Mortain from Count of Mortain.* ☞ On the River Cam; old and new factory.

Horningsca Hornnes: *Abbot of Ely before and after 1066.* ☞ On a fen 'island'.

Horsheath Horesca: *Abbot of Ely and Alwin from him; Robert from Richard Fitz Giffard; villagers from Little Hulton.* Norman from Aubrey de Vere. Near the Roman Vicus.

Ickleton Ichelintone/ Ichelintone: *Count of Mortain; Durand from Ludwy.* 2 mills. ☞ On the River Great Ouse; site of a Roman basilica.

Impington I pinton: *Abbot of Ely before and after 1066; Robert from Picot of Cambridge.* Home of Samuel Pepys. Village College, designed by Walter Gropius and opened in 1938.

Burwell

The Abbot of Ramsey holds BURWELL. BURWELLE. 10 hides and 1 virgate. Land for 16 ploughs. In lordship 3 hides and 40 acres; 4 ploughs there. 42½ villagers with 12 ploughs. 8 slaves; meadow for 10 ploughs; pasture for the village livestock; 2 mills at 6s 8d. The total value was £16; before 1066 £20. This manor lies and always lay in the lordship of St Benedict's church.

Burwell is an attractive village four miles north-west of Newmarket. A number of distinguished buildings along its two main streets reflect a prosperous agricultural history, and its bright, graceful church has been called by Nikolaus Pevsner 'the most perfect example in the county of the Perpendicular ideal of the glasshouse'. In the *Domesday* period Burwell was a coastal town – not on the coast of the sea, but on the edge of the marshy fenland that covered northern Cambridgeshire. Three-quarters of Bur-

well's land was owned by the Abbot of Ramsey. The village was prosperous then too. With 16 ploughs, the abbot apparently was able to use all his arable land, unlike owners of many other villages in Cambridgeshire. And four mills, two held by the abbot, two by Count Alan (another of Burwell's four landholders), made Burwell more than self-sufficient in the production of flour. (The half-villager who lived in the abbot's holding possibly served two masters, and was not a mere fragment.)

This early picture of Burwell is deceptively peaceful. Just 15 years before the *Domesday* survey, the village had been in the front line of Norman attempts to suppress Hereward the Wake, England's most successful rebel against William the Conqueror. Hereward used the Isle of Ely as his fortress and the fenland as his moat, emerging in sudden raids on the southern uplands. In the winter of 1070–71, according to the *Gesta Herewardi*, his men 'set fire to the town of Burwell and inflicted mischief in all directions'. Hereward was betrayed and defeated, but Burwell was not left in peace for long.

In 1143 Geoffrey de Mandeville rebelled against King Stephen and also used the fenland as the base for a guerilla campaign. A year later, while besieging Burwell Castle, he removed his helmet and was shot in the head by an arrow. A grassy, rectangular ditch, to the west of the church, is all that remains of Burwell Castle.

Mayhem in more recent times occurred in 1727, when a barn burned down during the performance of a puppet show. Crushed against the tiny door and then engulfed by flaming thatch, more than 80 local people, many of them children, died in the blaze. 'In the morning what an hideous view of skulls, bones, carnage, etc...' wrote Thomas Gibbons D.D. in 1769. He concluded that puppet shows were 'an offence against God' and 'that if the persons that perished had not been sinners, they had not been sufferers'. A small memorial stone, decorated with a flaming heart, marks the spot where 78 of those sinners lie buried in Burwell churchyard.

BURWELL: 78 people who died in a fire in 1727 are buried in its churchyard.



AN INSTRUMENT OF EARLY-STUART SEA POWER: THE ARMED MERCHANTMAN *ABIGAIL* c. 1615-39

By David R. Ransome

The Atlantic ocean began as a barrier. Identified by the inhabitants of the Mediterranean, it took its name from the Atlas Mountains of North Africa. Beyond lay Ultima Thule, the back of beyond, and only by coasting the shores of Africa and Europe could mariners derive any benefit from their daring. Centuries later, Columbus revealed a New World, waiting to be plundered, and the Treaty of Tordesillas ushered in an age when, whether there was peace or war in Europe, the conventions did not apply 'beyond the Line'. Even in the early nineteenth century the Monroe Doctrine assumed that the Atlantic separated the Americas from Europe, and indeed, until quite recently, historians retained that assumption. Gradually, however, the impact of the great nineteenth-century migration, the construction of transatlantic liners that could cross the ocean in less than a week, and the coming of transatlantic air travel after the Second World War diminished for them the extent of the Atlantic, and it is now easier to regard the Atlantic not as a barrier but as a highway joining the continents on its shores.¹

Indeed the notion that the Atlantic is a unity is true but inadequate. It betrays, perhaps, a Protestant bias, since the story of the Atlantic ends at present with the triumph of the English-speaking peoples, but if we see this maritime entity as consisting not solely of the Atlantic but also of the Mediterranean, we will find it easier to remember the participation in its history not only of Protestants and Roman Catholics but of Moslems as well. And just as, a century ago, Alexander Brown called in biography to help him elucidate the earliest history of Virginia, filling the better part of a large volume with details of individuals' histories,² so too biography can illuminate the unity of the watery entity that is composed of the Mediterranean and the Atlantic. The biographies, however, do not need to be those of mariners; they can also be those of the vessels they sailed, and it is the intention of this article to show that one ship in its time sails many seas – which are also, of course, part of a single whole.

Accident, the help of friends,³ and the survival of administrative records have enabled me to trace the life of the *Abigail* almost from dockyard to seabed grave. The records are chiefly those of the royal government – the port books, State Papers Domestic and Colonial, and the records of the High Court of Admiralty – but also include those of the Virginia Company of London and the printed calendars of materials derived from the state archives of Venice. The records, in short, suggest that what is here done for the *Abigail* could equally well be undertaken for other vessels in the early modern period.

The *Abigail*, it seems, had a life of some twenty-five years, though a caution must be issued from the start. More than one man can answer to the same name at the same time. Similarly no ship can claim a monopoly of designation for herself. Indeed,

*9 m 24
10 APR 2002
Margaret
Jouice
to RPH*

355-381

381

ice of Hobart Pasha

Bellabarba
my Firth

Trade By P.K. Crimmin
ley A. Rodgers

Petroski
llers

atten By Dan G. Harris

By Norman Hurst

textual or illustrative appearing in *The*
ally attributed to another copyright
ten consent of the Hon. Editor.

although neither deed poll nor marriage is in question, she can, like some men and many women, change her name. It may be, therefore, that in adumbrating the several chapters of the *Abigail's* life I have failed to distinguish correctly between two or more vessels. There was certainly more than one *Abigail* in the years 1615-39, but, despite some doubt at the end of her life, it would seem that there was only one ocean-going *Abigail*.⁴

Built, most probably in 1615, at an unknown dockyard, almost certainly located on the Thames, she qualified for the royal subsidy of 5 shillings a ton paid to those merchant vessels which exceeded 100 tons. This subsidy was not, however, a cash payment from the royal treasury but a rebate of customs duties due to the owners of a vessel upon completion of her first commercial voyage.⁵ Such a rebate was claimed for the *Abigail*, as the farmers of the customs certified in their account for the first quarter of 1617.⁶

That the *Abigail* was most probably built in 1615 is suggested by the fact that her maiden voyage was made in 1616 and completed between 24 December 1616, when the farmers' account began, and 26 April 1617, when the Clerk of the Pells recorded it.⁷ That she was built Thames-side is suggested by their naming London as her home port when reporting the rebate.⁸ They certified, moreover, that she was of 432 tons, and thus entitled to a subsidy of £108. Almost certainly this was an overestimate, for reasons that are not too hard to guess. Thereafter, when there is no advantage to an inflation of her tonnage, she is said to be 300 tons. But where had she been? Her destination is not yet documented, nor have her whereabouts in 1617 come to light, but the name of her owner, as given by the Clerk of the Pells, and the next chapter in her career alike suggest that she had by then made two voyages to the Mediterranean.

Her owner was John Newman. Professor Rabb has identified two London merchants of this name, whose careers jointly span the years 1577-1625, and both of whom belonged to the Spanish Company at different dates.⁹ But the Clerk's naming John Newman as the owner conceals his habit of naming only one owner among several. A vessel rarely belonged to one person; ownership was normally split into eighths or sixteenths,¹⁰ and the *Abigail* had no fewer than 13 named owners between 1617 and 1623.¹¹ Of them all only John Newman and John Bland are known to have retained their shares throughout this first period of the vessel's career.¹²

Wherever she went on her second voyage, the *Abigail* was back in the Thames in February 1617/18 and about to enter on the next phase of her life. In the autumn of 1617 Venice had made peace with the Hapsburg powers but hostilities soon resumed, and the Venetians set about hiring ships for the defence of their home waters, hoping to have them off Corfu by March 1618.¹³ Dutch and English vessels were accordingly hired, the latter not without difficulty. In late December 1617 the ambassador's agent found that the best and most suitable were already chartered, but two – of about 200 tons and each carrying more than 20 pieces of artillery – might well serve the republic's turn.¹⁴ Terms were agreed for them – the *Dragon* and the *Centurion* – in January, but signed only in the following month, when other vessels had come into the Thames.¹⁵ If the ambassador's letters are correct, he initially engaged six more vessels in late February,¹⁶ but there were difficulties with one vessel, never named, and in the end the English squadron comprised only seven vessels, including the *Abigail*.¹⁷

The agreement with her owners was signed on 25 February. She was to be hired from 18 March 1617/18 for no less than seven, no more than eighteen months. Her

owners were to receive £400 a month for her, three months paid down at once, the monthly, also in advance.¹⁸ Described as a ship of 600 butts, the Venetian equivalent of 300 tons, she had a crew, including gunners, of 70, and carried 26 guns, 12 demi-culverins, twelve sakers, and ten minions.¹⁹

But still there were delays. The ships needed careening, repairing and victualled. In March passed, and contrary east winds held the squadron in the Thames. It was not until 15 days later that they could at last drop down to Gravesend, sailing for the Mediterranean 10 days later.²¹ Their passage to Corfu took some nine or ten weeks and was apparently uneventful, unlike that of the 12 Dutch galleons that had to fight their way through the Straits of Gibraltar.²²

We have no knowledge of the *Abigail's* movements during her period of Venetian service; we know only of difficulties over pay. Despite promises to pay in advance the Venetians were dilatory, and there were complications over exchange rates. The crew claimed to have been told that rates would move in their favour; when they went the other way, they felt cheated.²³

By the original contract the Venetians had the right to charter the *Abigail* for a maximum of eighteen months from 18 March 1617/18, an option that they took on 11 August 1619 her master, Samuel Each, reminded the Venetian General of the approaching date for the *Abigail's* release. Having received orders from the Venetians to proceed to Venice to pick up a cargo, he requested permission to be at Venice by the end of the month to prevent his losing the cargo to another vessel. Once back in England, he said, he would refit, take on 30 pieces of ordnance and a crew of 100 men, and seek the king's permission to return to Venetian service by May 1620. For this he was willing to give security in either Venice or England.²⁴

There is no record of the *Abigail's* return to the Mediterranean, however. It is most unlikely that she went back for when we next hear of her, in November 1620, she is being recommended by John Ferrar as 'a verie good convenyent Ship ... of 350 Tunn' that had been offered by its owners to sail to the Chesapeake and 'to transporte in her 200 Persons and 50 Tunn of goods for 700^l in hand and 600^l in Certificate of Arrival in Virginia'.²⁵ She sailed in the following February, her departure being first noticed at the end of June.²⁶ '[F]or the more commodiousnes and procuringe of people the better' it was suggested that passengers embark at the Isle of Wight, and that this indeed happened is shown by the grant to Mr Newland of 100 shares in the company for 'his extraordinary paines and care ... taken about the Ship ... of the personns transported in ye Abigaile at the Isle of Wight'.²⁷ How long she remained in the James river is unknown, as is the date of her return to England. Samuel Each was certainly still in command. On 20 May 1622, at a preparative meeting, John Ferrar, who was about to end his term as Deputy of the company, reported that when in Virginia Each had viewed the oyster banks lying out in the river near Point Comfort and reckoned that a blockhouse there would deny the river to hostile ships. Each had therefore offered, if the company would hire the *Abigail* 'with a reasonable freight outward and homeward' for another voyage, that he would take out at least a dozen carpenters 'by whome the rest of his Marriners beinge supplied with convenient number of handes from the Colony and some necessaries from hence of Boates Clothes and Toolles', he would by the end of March build a blockhouse that would secure

river.²⁸ After meeting several times, the council and committees voted to accept Each's offer: the colonists were so eager to have the blockhouse built and the *Abigail* would be a suitable vessel in which Lady Wyatt could sail to join her husband, the governor.

The contract drawn up between the company and Captain Each and the other owners was ratified by the company's quarter court on 22 May.²⁹ By its terms the *Abigail* would carry 150 tons of goods at £3 a ton, and 150 passengers at £6 a head. Freight was to be delivered in London by mid-July and the charges were payable on certificate of safe delivery in Virginia. Passengers, on the other hand, were to pay in advance, were restricted to those sent by the company, and were to embark at the Isle of Wight. Once the passengers and freight were landed, the *Abigail* was to drop down to Blunts Point where Each would employ his 12 carpenters and 40 seamen upon the erection of the blockhouse until the end of March 1623, the company supplying 'such a convenient number of people and landmen as shalbe fitt, and requisite duringe the said worke'. These men would lodge on the *Abigail* but would provide their own victuals at the colony's expense.

In return, on completion of the fort, the colony would provide the *Abigail* with freight home worth £800. If Each needed longer, 'a Month or more', to complete the task, he was to receive from the governor £160 a month, but if the governor and council thought within a month of Each's starting work that the project was not feasible, he was to leave for home 'the first of January' but nevertheless with colony freight worth £800.

The company was thus committed to finding £900 immediately for the passengers and an additional sum in mid-1623 for their accompanying freight. Private adventurers would take up the rest of the 150 tons to bring the total freight charges outward to £900 also. In addition the company was also agreeing indirectly to another £800 for the freight home, and to the cost of the landsmen's victuals, since the governor would inevitably set these sums against the company's profits. There was also the possibility of a further charge of £160 a month if the work on the blockhouse ran over the end of March. Despite these large commitments and despite John Ferrar's pointing out that the company was already in debt, the quarter court, on learning that the colony was 'contented to be at all the charge', authorised, for a total of £200, the purchase of hatchets, axes, shovels and spades as well as a lighter, which alone would cost £50. Whoever took up the money – it turned out to be John Ferrar, who that same day handed over as Deputy to his younger brother Nicholas – was to be indemnified by the company and receive all the company returns from the colony until the debt was paid.³⁰

News of this agreement was sent to the governor in June, and information that Each would sail from the Isle of Wight in August. Nevertheless on 2 October the *Abigail* was still lading in the port of London.³¹ Five days later the company was still reckoning to send letters by her.³² Not until 20 November is there record of the *Abigail's* despatch, but she was in the *James* by 20 January 1622/3.³³ The passage may have been swift but it drew violent complaints from the passengers. According to Lady Wyatt the ship was so 'pestered with people and goodes' that infection raged and 'after a while we saw little but throwing folkes over boord'. The stinking beer particularly was blamed for the mortality; and when the sick landed they infected those on land, according to George

Sandys, and caused the deaths of 200. 'I would you Could hang that villan Sandys added. Nor was that all: the ship's purser had caused the loss of ship's cargo, by throwing it ashore without informing anyone or setting

Earlier, on 20 January, the council in Virginia wrote that Captain Each viewed the site at Wariscoyack to see if it was fit for fortification, and it is he ever did see it. In any case the whole project vanished in smoke when the spring.³⁵ The colonists then claimed that he had misunderstood the oyster bank, that no one else on the *Abigail* would have anything to do with and that Captain Roger Smith would build a fort on the mainland that was as good. The *Abigail* was thus being sent home as soon as possible to avoid payment of £160, and without the cargo which the council in London had

She had reached London by mid-June, for on the 18th the owners' company's court to pay the moneys due them on their charter-party, a Ferrar spelled out to the meeting the 'great damage com upon them'. This referred to the bad beer bought from Mr Dupper at 'a great price'. Both names and 'for the iust satisfaccion of the world' they intended to complain to the Commissioners for Virginia or to the Lords of the Privy Council in case they had not authority enough to move against Mr Dupper. The owners required the company's concurrence, and the court obliged them by referring the matter to the consideration of the council.³⁷

Five days later Nicholas Ferrar reported that on the *Abigail's* account they owed £102 for freight outward, and by the terms of the charter the owners were to £400 for tobacco freight home, of which only £80 had been paid, for beer and 7,000lbs of tobacco. After much wrangling it was agreed that £420 was to be paid to the owners, that 500lbs of sassafras brought home in the *Abigail* should be for the owners' benefit, and that the remainder be a debt upon the company, payable as possible. As regards Mr Dupper, it was agreed that Mr Nicholas Ferrar, and Mr Widdowes should find out what answer he could make to the charges against his beer before proceeding against him.³⁸

It would be no surprise if at this point the *Abigail* had vanished from the scene. Her reputation might well have led either to her being broken up or to her name. In fact neither happened, although her life for the next two years is still shrouded in a mystery.³⁹ She just might be the *Abigall* of London, with John Gibbon's ship that on 25 May 1624 was lading cloth for 'St' Strait'.⁴⁰ However, at 300 tons our *Abigail* is unlikely to have been the *Abigall* of London that was on the coast that same year and in 1626.⁴¹ But she almost certainly was the *Abigall* named by the Duke of Buckingham on 4 June 1625, when he issued instructions to the fleet to bring Henrietta Maria from France: the Admiral in the *Prince Royal* was to be accompanied in the first squadron by the *Rainbowe*, *Mary Rose*, *Royal Fix*, *Abigall*, together with the *Hopwell* and the *Adventure* of Ipswich and the *Prince Royal*, *Rainbowe*, and *Mary Rose* were royal vessels,⁴³ but the *Royal Fix* like the *Abigall*, was not. Indeed in 1618-19 she had been one of the *Abigall's* in the Mediterranean.⁴⁴

After Henrietta Maria landed at Dover on 12 June,⁴⁵ the movements of the fleet are unknown for the rest of the year. But in 1626 she reverted to a name

Simultaneous war with both France and Spain had put an unbearable strain on the royal fleets. As a result on 4 August 1626 the Privy Council sent to the Common Council of the City of London, requiring them to furnish 20 of the best ships then in the river, victualled for three months, and to have them at Portsmouth by 4 September.⁴⁶ The Common Council tried to bargain with the government but by the end of the month had agreed to provide the 20 ships, victualled for three months, and had set up a committee to oversee the squadron.⁴⁷ The largest of the vessels was the 400-ton *Globe*, the smallest the 120-ton *Grace*, and only the *Globe* and the *George*, of 350 tons, were larger than the *Abigail* and the *Benediction* which were both said to be of 320 tons. Nor is it merely their tonnage that is recorded: the undated list 'of the shippes ... now to be sett forth by the Cittie' also names their masters, John Totton being master of the *Abigail*.⁴⁸

The hope of having the squadron at Portsmouth by early September was a vain one. On 28 November it was still windbound in the Thames at Gravesend, but a month later, on 28 December, 15 of the 20 ships, including the *Abigail*, had reached Deal.⁴⁹ Four days earlier Buckingham had put John Pennington in command of the City squadron and appointed him Captain of the *George*, transferring Captain Hawkrige from the *George* to the *Abigail*, until then commanded by 'young Mr Cheake in the absence of his father'.⁵⁰ In reporting to Buckingham, Pennington named the 15 vessels at Deal, and listed their complements and ordnance. The *Abigail*, for example, had a crew of 100 and with 26 pieces of ordnance was Pennington's most heavily armed vessel. Pennington claimed the squadron was ready to sail at the first opportunity, but denigrated the crews ('pore things as skullers land men & booyes w[hi]ch are able to doe littill service'), the ships ('except 3: or fower ... very mene ... not fitt for men of ware ... much over rated in burthen'), their ordnance and munition ('verie meane as myn[i]ons falcons and falconetts, w[hi]ch are of littill use' and 'wonderous porely fitted w[i]th munition as 8: 10: 12: & 16: barrells of powder to a shipe w[hi]ch wilbe spent in a fight of twoe howers'). Indeed he undertook to beat them all with two of the king's ships.⁵¹

Given Pennington's lack of enthusiasm for his command, we can hardly be surprised to find that three weeks later, on 18 January, Buckingham ordered not Pennington but Hawkrige to discharge the ten 'most insufficient' City ships. He was to retain the ten best until April and at once hasten with them to Portsmouth to revictual.⁵² Presumably Hawkrige was still in the *Abigail*. Apparently even the more efficient half of the squadron was disbanded in April, for on 21 April Hawkrige was in London seeking to have his account cleared.⁵³ Four days earlier the committee for setting out the City's 20 ships had been asked to report in a week's time.⁵⁴ On 27 November the Treasurer for the 20 ships was asked to present his accounts and pay in the surplus, an order that was repeated on 13 March 1628.⁵⁵ Five days later auditors were appointed, and on 1 April they presented their accounts, which were allowed: receipts of £17,191 13s 7d had exceeded expenditure of £16,572 7s 11d by £619 5s 8d.⁵⁶

After her city service the *Abigail* did not long lie idle. In late 1627 she sails into view again. On 17 December 'Jervase Kircke', 'William Barthy' and others unnamed, as the owners of three ships, received a warrant for the issue of letters of marque. Their three vessels were the *Abigail* of London (300 tons), the *Charity* also of London (200 tons), and the *Elizabeth & Magdalen* (60 tons). David 'Kircke' was captain of the first and

John Martin of the second, but the master of the little *Elizabeth & Magdalen* named.⁵⁷

It is tantalising not to know who the other unnamed owners were. In 1617/18 there were nine when the agreement was signed with the Venetian Stevens, Robert Palmer, John Newman, John Farrar (*sic*), John Hale, Robert Newman, Richard Bull, Thomas Francklin, and John Bland.⁵⁸ In November 1620 John Newman coyly referred to her as owned by 'Mr Bland, Mr [Richard] Wiseman and some other brothers of this Societie',⁵⁹ in May 1620 there is a reference to 'Capt. Each one of the owners',⁶⁰ and when in June 1623 the company agreed to pay what was due on the transatlantic crossing in the winter of 1622-3 the only owners named were Newman, Richard Perry and Robert Watson.⁶¹

Of these 13 owners four – Ferrar, Bland, Bull and Wiseman – were members of the Virginia Company, Ferrar as Deputy, Bland as a member of the London Company, Bull and Wiseman as committeemen. Bland, Hale, Ferrar, Newman, Palmer and Wiseman were members of the East India Company, Bland and Wiseman of the Virginia Company, and Palmer, like Ferrar, was a Merchant Adventurer.⁶² Francklin was the 'Mr Franklinge' to whom George Sandys sent greetings from Virginia in 1623/4.⁶³ But given John Ferrar's recommendation of her to the Virginia Company, the chief question must be: was he still one of her owners after her return to the Mediterranean? The evidence is not unequivocal, since it comes from a hostile source but Ferrar probably still was. In 1623 Sir Nathaniel Rich, by then no friend of the company, recorded that the Ferrars were adventurers in no less than 10 ships including the *Abigail*, adding that 'some of these Shippes have gone twice within these 4 yeares' to Virginia.⁶⁴

It is not known if Newman was still alive in 1627 but Bland certainly was not die until 1632 and had his finger in many mercantile pies. The father of Bland's ancestor of a Virginian dynasty, a grocer, a merchant adventurer, a member of the East India (1615), Virginia (1618), and Levant (1623) companies, he is recorded as the father of another privateer in the period 1625-30, so that he may well have retained an interest in the *Abigail*.⁶⁵

Of the vessel's two undoubted partners in 1627, William Barkley was a merchant whose career apparently spanned the years 1609-50.⁶⁶ Gervaise Kirke was born in Derbyshire in 1568, served an apprenticeship in London before settling as a merchant in Dieppe. There he had married the daughter of a local merchant and raised a family of five sons and two daughters, before returning to London.⁶⁷ His and his partner's interest centred in the northern waters of the Atlantic. A member of the North Atlantic Passage Company of 1612, his interest in Canada lasted until his death in 1629, and was continued by his sons: David, who in 1637 took over Calvert claims to Newfoundland when that family had departed for the Chesapeake, and Sir Lewis, who during the Restoration was interested in Nova Scotia.⁶⁸

There seems no reason to doubt that Barkley, Kirke and their partners knew what they planned to do when they secured the warrant for the *Abigail*, *Charity*, *Elizabeth & Magdalen* in December 1627. England was then at war with both France and Spain, and within six months the three ships were in the St Lawrence. They seized all the French settlements except Quebec, whose strength they overcame

returning triumphantly to England by October 1628.⁶⁹ A second and larger expedition – comprising six vessels and two pinnaces – left Gravesend on 26 March 1629, clearing the English coast about 10 April.⁷⁰ Accounts of the expedition nowhere name the ships, but the squadron undoubtedly included the four vessels for which the Kirkes secured letters of marque on 13 March: the 300-ton *Abigail*, again commanded by David Kirke, the *William* (of 200 tons), the *George* of London (200 tons) commanded by Thomas Kirke, and the *Jarvis* (200 tons) under the command of Richard Bryarton.⁷¹ Off Canso, Nova Scotia, at the start of June and the Gaspé peninsula a fortnight later, the Kirkes quickly remedied the previous year's mistake, and Champlain, who in the intervening months had failed to receive reinforcements or supplies, surrendered Quebec when called upon to do so.⁷² The squadron then divided: David Kirke in the *Abigail* sailed for home, where he had arrived by 28 October, while the *George* and the *Jarvis* wintered in the St Lawrence, returning to London a year later.⁷³

With the coming of peace, the Kirkes were forced to return all their conquests to the French. Whether they retained or sold the *Abigail* is unknown, though the family probably retained her. She cannot have been the *Abigaile* of London that, under two different masters, was crossing the North Sea to Flushing in 1629, since at the time of the second Port Book entry the Kirkes' *Abigail* was already a fortnight out into the Atlantic.⁷⁴ But it is just possible that she was the *Abigall* from which Spanish tobacco was landed in the summer of 1630.⁷⁵

Certainly in the early 1630s she was on the Mediterranean run. In March 1632/3 she came in from Malaga and discharged a cargo of raisins, almonds, and Malaga oil.⁷⁶ On this occasion her master was said to be Nicholas Isaac. The following year she was again in London. Her master, who was now Thomas Hughes, had sailed directly from Zante, and on 22 and 23 April 1634 landed oil and dates.⁷⁷ A year later – perhaps after another unrecorded trip to the Mediterranean – in the spring of 1635, with Richard Hackwell as master, she was once more in the Thames, where from 4 May until 10 July she was embarking passengers for New England.⁷⁸ Three months later,⁷⁹ John Winthrop recorded her arrival and that of the *Defence* in Boston: 'The special goodness of the Lord appeared in this, that the passengers came safe and hale in all [the] ships, though some of them long passages – the *Abigail* ten weeks from Plimouth, with two hundred and twenty persons...'.⁸⁰ Neither Winthrop nor the embarkation records specify her ownership at this time, nor is there any further mention of her in Winthrop's papers.

That the *Abigail* was still owned by the Kirkes in the late 1630s is suggested by a cluster of facts relating to more than one member of the family of Cason. In the late 1630s the Kirkes went out to Newfoundland to establish, if they could, a North Atlantic fishing monopoly. 'Favored by Charles I, the marquis of Hamilton, the earl of Pembroke, the earl of Holland, and Sir David Kirke [had received in 1637] a charter granting them proprietary rights not only over Newfoundland but over practically the entire fishing area of northeastern America, including Cape Breton, Nova Scotia, and the banks. ... A group of London merchants was behind the movement, for in 1636 Edward Cason and others of that city had applied for permission to engage in bank fishing among the French.'⁸¹

Indeed, Henry Kirke claimed in 1908 that '...[Sir David Kirke] having collected one hundred men to accompany him, he fitted out one of his own ships, the *Abigail*, with

everything necessary for a colony and sailed from England for Newfoundland in the spring of 1638'.⁸² Unfortunately Kirke offers no authority for his statement. The almost contemporary record gives him the lie. On 12 March 1651/2 James Pratt, stated in evidence that in 1638 he had gone out in the *Pembrooke* to Newfoundland to prepare for Sir David's coming, Sir David himself arriving a month later in the *London*, commanded by Captain Russell.⁸³ Yet other evidence offered a year later, however, resolve the confusion: on 19 February 1652/3 John Cleaver, gentleman of Witney, Oxfordshire, stated that in 1638 he had gone with Sir David to Newfoundland 'not as his servant but as a person that had relation to Sir Lewis Kirke ... who went thither a little before in that very year'.⁸⁴ It may therefore be that it was Sir Lewis Kirke, rather than Sir David who sailed in the *Abigail*.

Whatever the truth of the matter, by the year's end the *Abigail* was back in the Thames, preparing for what was to be her final, unhappy voyage. The general nature of the disaster can be discovered from resulting cases in the Admiralty Court. In almost always the evidence does not tell us all that we would wish to know. We do, however, learn that the master in 1639, as in the two preceding years, was Miles Cason, and that that serves to strengthen the hypothesis of a Cason-Kirke linkage. James Studdard was the newly hired master's mate, and in February 1638/9 on his own account he was on board cloth, clothing, strong waters, and wine, valued at £120. The date on which the *Abigail* sailed is unknown, but it may well have been March.⁸⁶ The voyage was more ill-fated than the one in 1622-3 when Dupper's beer had proved so lethal. On this voyage it was not only the passengers and crew but the ship also that perished. The destination was the West Indies, and even before her arrival there had been a series of deaths on board: both mates, the purser, the bo'sun, and at least one of the merchant factors, Cuthbert Jefferyes, who was accompanying the goods shipped by his partner, Thomas.⁸⁷

Anchored in the harbour of St Kitts, the *Abigail*'s troubles were far from over. Cason claimed to be so overwhelmed with business because of his subordinates' deaths that he could not deal promptly either with Studdard's consignment or with the goods shipped by the Jefferyes. After six weeks in harbour,⁸⁸ Cason had sold none of the former, and would seem, and little of the latter.⁸⁹ At this point a hurricane struck. Along with the other ships, the *Abigail* sank, with the loss of most of the crew who were aboard. In the case of Bristowe, the recently appointed bo'sun, was one of only six in a longboat that survived ashore, and even he survived only after a whole night in the sea clinging to an oar. It was not, of course, the deaths of the crew that provoked the cases in the Admiralty Court but the loss of the Jefferyes' 1,600lbs of tobacco and Studdard's consignment.

About twenty-four years old when she perished, the *Abigail* was by then, it would seem, an unusually old ship.⁹⁰ But she had been built well by her unknown shipwright, for after her sinking in 1639 not one of the litigants claimed that structural defects had contributed to her destruction.⁹¹ No doubt she had been refitted more than once in her life, but her sea-time suggests that she cannot have spent as much time in dock as, for example, her contemporary the *Diamond*.⁹² The *Abigail* may have been unusual not only in having had only two sets of owners in twenty-four years – John Newton and his partners until at least 1623, and the Kirkes and theirs from at least 1623 – but also in the extent of her journeyings: in the Mediterranean from the Straits

atic and perhaps beyond, and in the North Atlantic from Newfoundland and the Lawrence, from Boston and the Chesapeake, to the Leewards. Only similarographies of other vessels will reveal whether the current estimates of early seventeenth-century shipping are correct, or whether the *Abigail* will in the end prove more typical of her contemporaries than she at present seems.

References

- This point was made at Brown University in November 1996 by Sir John Elliott in a material lecture surveying the hemisphere, 'The Americas Have a Common History?', published (Providence, RI, 1998).
- Alexander Brown, *The Genesis of the United States*, II.
- I am grateful to Marguerite Dupree, Karen Kohl Kupperman, Joyce Lorimer and David P. Thelen for supplying information, and I thank them and my wife, Joyce Olson Ransome, for their encouragement.
- I am encouraged in this view by Ralph D. Lee's remark in *The Rise of the English Shipbuilding Industry in the 17th and 18th Centuries* (London, Abbot, 1972), 46, that about 1640 most ships 'tiny group of very large ships of 350 tons upwards ... can be identified'.
- Brian Dietz, 'The Royal Bounty and English Merchant Shipping in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries', *MM*, 77 (February 1991), 10-11, the article ends (pp.14-20) with a list of vessels for the years 1559-1618. A comparison of Dietz's list with the originals in the Public Record Office reveals that he has overlooked several relevant entries.
- PRO, E401/1898.
- Ibid.*
- '... the Abigaille of london' ...
- Theodore K. Rabb, *Enterprise and Empire* (Cambridge, MA, 1967), 348.
- David Davis, *Rise of the English Shipping Industry*, 7-8.
- And the master in this period, Samuel May also may have had a share.
- Susan Myra Kingsbury, *The Records of the Virginia Company of London* (Washington, DC, 1906-35), II, 455. For Bland, see below.
- For the political background, see J.P. O'Sullivan, ed., *The New Cambridge Modern History: IV: The Decline of Spain and the Thirty Years War 1609-48/59* (Cambridge, 1970), 274-275, the beginning of this story, see *Calendar of State Papers ... existing in the archives and collections of Venice ... XV: 1617-19* (London, 1909), 31, 67. Cf. also G.B. Rubin de Cervin, 'Galleons and 'Q' Ships in the Spanish Conspiracy against Venice in 1618', *MM*, 38 (1952), 163-83.
- 14 *Ibid.*, 99. The ambassador's letter is dated 10 January, since he used the New Style or Gregorian calendar. Wherever necessary, such dates have been silently retarded by ten days to conform to the then current English use of the Julian calendar.
- 15 *Ibid.*, 121, 124-5, 131, 143-4, 148, 376.
- 16 *Ibid.*, 161, 168.
- 17 *Ibid.*, 341.
- 18 *Ibid.*, 122, 173, 208, 210, 376.
- 19 *Ibid.*, 173, 210, 376-7. By a mistranscription Newman is termed on p.376 'Neroman'. 'The ton is understood to represent two butts of Candia, nor are the guns or the other requirements of the vessels comprised in their tonnage.' *Ibid.*, 177.
- 20 *Ibid.*, 182.
- 21 *Ibid.*, 187, 193, 196, 203.
- 22 They arrived on 17 June: *ibid.*, 244; for the Dutch, 288.
- 23 *Ibid.*, 261, 300, 301, 311, 313, 317, 349, 350, 386, 510-11, 516; for a parallel complaint about the English troops' pay, 261; for the exchange problem, 275, 510-11.
- 24 *Ibid.*, 531, 593. The Venetians had trouble with Each's name, terming him Captain William Ox on one occasion, 311.
- 25 Kingsbury, *Records of the Virginia Company*, I, 410; the muster taken in January 1624/5 records no less than 15 who claimed to have crossed in the *Abigail* in 1620 (eg. John F. Dorman, ed., *Adventurers of Purse and Person: Virginia 1607-1624/5* (Baltimore, MD, 1987), 28, 29, 30, 41, 64) but since no less than eight of those 15 were said to be servants of Dr John Pott, who did not himself go to Virginia until 1621 (Kingsbury, III, 485-6), it seems that a 1620 Atlantic crossing for the *Abigail* must be apocryphal unless it refers to the O.S. calendar year

to 24 March (1621 N.S.). Indeed had she made a crossing to Virginia earlier than 20 November 1620, John Ferrar's commendation of her would not have been necessary.

26 Kingsbury, III, 239, 462. One of the crew, William Fenninge of East Smithfield, made his will in expectation of the crossing on 17 January 1620/1: Henry F. Waters, *Genealogical Gleanings in England* (Baltimore, MD, 1969), I, 441.

27 Kingsbury, I, 459, 469-70; III, 63.

28 *Ibid.*, II, 10-13.

29 *Ibid.*, 23.

30 Kingsbury, II, 10-13, 23. That the bank off Blunts Point was an oyster bank is revealed in a letter to the governor: *ibid.*, III, 647-8.

31 Virginia Colonial Records Project report no. 3662, citing PRO, E 190/25/1, fo. 57.

32 Kingsbury, II, 103-04, 107.

33 *Ibid.*, 135; IV, 16.

34 *Ibid.*, 232 (Lady Wyatt), 65, 110 (George Sandys). Evidence later given in London by implication blamed the officials in Virginia for failing to stow the goods, and claimed that some of the passengers died in the streets of Jamestown untended, lying there until the hogs had eaten their corpses: *ibid.*, 93-4.

35 He was dead by 3 April, when the Council in Jamestown wrote to the Council in London: *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial, 1574-1660* (hereafter *Cal. SP Col.*), 41.

36 *Ibid.*, 229, 236. Of the letters carried by the *Abigail* the latest is dated 14 April from Elizabeth City. Presumably the ship was then on her way to sea.

37 *Ibid.*, II, 440-1, 444-7, 455-6.

38 *Ibid.*, 447. No further action in this matter was ever entered in the company records.

39 It might be argued that at this point *Abigail I* does indeed vanish, to be replaced by *Abigail II*. The fact that the tonnage of the vessel remains the same, that in 1625 she is to be found once more in consort with the *Royal Exchange*, and that John Bland may have continued an owner, provides cause to believe otherwise.

40 PRO, E 190/28/6.

41 *Ibid.* In March 1623/4 her master was John Francton, in June 1624 Benedict Hickson. On each occasion she was exporting cloths. On the later voyage she also carried a maund of unbound books, and lead. In 1626 her master was (still) Benedict Hicks, and she was described indifferently as 'of London' or 'of Dover': PRO, E 190/31/3. Importers then landed from her in

the first ten days of June combs, French buckrams, Lyons thread and tassels, unbound books, French drinking glasses, Normandy canvas, playing cards, and ordinary paper. Hicks himself also brought in plaster of Paris and 'burrs'.

42 PRO, SP 16/3, no. 31; the details given by Rear-Admiral Sir R. Massie Blomfield, 'The Union Flag', *MM I* (1911), 99, differ.

43 R.C. Anderson, *List of English Men-of-War, 1509-1640* (Society for Nautical Research Occasional Paper no. 7, 1959), 17-18.

44 See above, ref. 39.

45 S.R. Gardiner, *History of England ... 1603-1642*, vol. V, 333.

46 Corporation of London Record Office (hereafter *CLRO*), Journal 33, fos 279v-280; on this whole episode, see also Melvin C. Wren 'London and the Twenty Ships, 1626-1627' *American Historical Review* 55 (1950), 321-35.

47 *Ibid.*, fos 280v, 281, 281v, 282, 286, 299.

48 PRO, SP 16/35, no. 63 (or, in print, 96). On 26 October 1626 Buckingham commissioned Totton captain of the *Benediction*: PRO, SP 16/38, no. 59.

49 *Ibid.*, SP 16/40, no. 35.

50 *Ibid.*, SP 16/42, no. 78.

51 *Ibid.*, SP 16/42, no. 100.

52 *Ibid.*, SP 16/50, no. 18.

53 *Ibid.*, SP 16/60, no. 90.

54 *CLRO*, Repertory 41, fo. 181.

55 *CLRO*, Repertory 42, fos 21, 125b.

56 *CLRO, ibid.*, fos 128, 142, 142v.

57 Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 1628-29, 303. 'Barthy' is a mistranscription; he was 'Barkley' or 'Barkely': see *Acts of the Privy Council of England, Colonial Series, I: 1613-1680* (1908) (hereafter *APC Col.*), 134-5.

58 *Cal. S. P. Venetian, 1617-19*, 376.

59 Kingsbury, *Records of the Virginia Company*, I, 410.

60 *Ibid.*, II, 11.

61 *Ibid.*, II, 455-6.

62 T.K. Rabb, *Enterprise and Empire* (Cambridge, MA, 1967), 248, 290, 304, 348, 352, 406; Robert Brenner, *Merchants and Revolution* (Cambridge, 1993), 227.

63 Kingsbury, IV, 72.

64 *Ibid.*, IV, 185.

65 *Adventurers of Purse and Person* (1987), 124-32; Rabb, 246; Alan Vance Briceland, *Westward from Virginia ... 1650-1710* (Charlottesville, VA, 1987), 17-18.

Rabb, 240; Brenner, *passim*. Charles M. S., *The Colonial Period of American History* (New Haven, CT, 1964), 50, perhaps using *APC Col.*, I, 895, mistakenly confuses with Sir William Berkeley, the future governor of Virginia.

Henry Kirke, *The First English Conquest of Canada* (London, 1908), 33-4, 42. Champlain is long in thinking him a Scot: L'abbé C.-H. Frenet, ed., *Oeuvres de Champlain* (Quebec, 1906), VI, 249. Three of the sons were (Sir) Lewis or Louis, and Thomas.

Rabb, 327; *APC Col.*, 135-44, 278-80, 322.

J. Stevens Cox, ed., *News From Canada* (Bournemouth, Dorset, 1964). On 8 July 1628 on board the *Abigail* wrote a letter to the French in transcribing it misused the ship's name, writing 'Du bord de la *Oeuvres de Champlain*, VI, 177. *Abigail*, of 120 tons, crossed the Atlantic from Weymouth on 20 June 1628, and reached Naumkeag on 6 September: Charles M. S., *The Colonial Period in American History*, I (1964), 361. No doubt this is the ship of Weymouth, owned by Henry Michell, for which letters of marque were granted in 1626, 1627 and 1630. In 1626 she had ten guns and had a crew of 30; the next year she had twelve guns, but in 1630 only six. In 1627 she had a crew of 60, and in the latter year was accompanied by a pinnace, the *Mermaid*, of 60 tons. These details, derived from *APC Col.* 25/4-8 and SP 16/115, 130, are tabulated in John C. Appleby in Volume II of his University of Hull thesis, 'English Privateering during the Spanish and French Wars, 1600-1650'. I am grateful to him for this information.

Oeuvres de Champlain, VI, 222, n. 2, PRO, CO 1/5, no. 37.

Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 153. Bryarson on other occasions is mentioned (*ibid*, 468; and *Cal. SP Col.*, 128) or in (*ibid*, 219) or Breton (*Oeuvres de Champlain*, VI, 320). He may also be the Captain Richard Brereton who appears in the *APC Col.* 10, 172n, 173, 185, 186.

Oeuvres de Champlain, VI, *passim*.

APC Col., 137; *Oeuvres de Champlain*,

PRO, E 190/34/4, fo. 8v (30 January 1629) and fo. 28 (17 April 1629).

75 PRO, E 190/35/4, fos 78, 113v: John Holland - 1,200lbs of Spanish tobacco on 25 May; Nicholas Leat - 250lbs of tallow on 6 July. Her master was not named on the first occasion, but on the second was said to be John Laike.

76 PRO, E 190/38/1: 4, 6, 7, 8, 9, 23 March.

77 PRO, E 190/38/5.

78 *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, XIV (1860), 313-20.

79 The entry is undated, but items both before and after it are assigned to October 1635.

80 James Savage, ed., *The History of New England from 1630 to 1649 by John Winthrop Esq.*, I (Boston, 1825), 169-70. The entry continues '... and many cattle, infected also with the small pox; yet, &c'. Of the 220 who were aboard 183 are named in the embarkation records. Was Winthrop in error? Were the missing 37 taken aboard without notice? Or did they embark later on the voyage, at the Isle of Wight or Plymouth?

81 Ralph Greenlee Lounsbury, *The British Fishery at Newfoundland, 1634-1763* (Yale Historical Publications, 27: New Haven, CT, 1934), 78, citing as his authorities: Patent Rolls, 13 Charles I, part 32, with a copy in PRO, CO 1/9, no. 76; and orders in Council of 25 June and 9 July 1637: *APC Col.*, 218-19, 220.

82 *The First English Conquest of Canada*, 168.

83 PRO, HCA 13/65.

84 PRO, HCA 13/67: Cleaver reckoned that Sir David had arrived in Newfoundland in June 1638.

85 HCA 24/100/212: Richard Young, para. 1. In these HCA records Cason's name is variously spelled: Cason, Cawson, Causton, Cawston. Could he be the Michael Cawton recorded by Brenner, 164: 'and, at about the same time [1642-45], a syndicate led by Michael Cawton, a sea captain and merchant previously active in the Virginian and West Indian trades'¹⁷⁵ [PRO, HCA 24/98/212, 214 & (*ibid*) 24/104/285. Cawton was the son of a Surrey gentleman (Clothworkers Company, London, Apprentice Register, 1606-41, 9 May 1635)] also traded along this [Guinea & Barbados] route.¹⁷⁶ [PRO, HCA 24/108/7,8.] The remaining members of the Guinea Company attempted to get court action to block Cawton's venture and to confirm their monopoly, but there is no evidence that they succeeded.¹⁷⁷ [*Ibid*].

86 Richard Young said that in 1639 Cason was master from March to October.

87 PRO, HCA 13/56, fos 52v-53, 178-180v, 24/100/212, 214.

88 *Ibid*, 13/56, fos 179-180v.

89 PRO, HCA 24/100/214. From Cason's statements (paras 7, 9, 10) it seems that he had sold three parcels of the Jefferyes' goods. He received for them 1,600, 3,000 and 1,200lbs of local tobacco. The first lot was loaded into the *Abigail*, the second into the *Catt* of Milbrook, for which he had to give another 300lbs of tobacco to pay for carriage. The last lot was put aboard the *William* of London and consigned to Jefferyes, with no mention of freight charges. Since tobacco locally changed hands at 3d or 4d a pound, the 6,100lbs in question would have been worth in sterling only between £76 and £102.

90 K.R. Andrews, *Ships, Money and Politics: seafaring and naval enterprise in the reign of*

Charles I (Cambridge, 1991), 32: 'few ships lived longer than fifteen years'.

91 In contrast the Kirkes, who had chartered the *Phenix* in 1632 to sail from Great Yarmouth through the English Channel to Newfoundland and Canada and back to London, sued the owners because of the losses caused by the ship's unseaworthiness, even though the weather on the voyage had not been unusually rough: PRO, HCA 13/50. This volume has a double foliation for this case see fos 84v-88 (marked in pencil) and 85v-89 (print).

92 Davis, *Rise of the English Shipping Industry*, 338-46.

David R. Ransome is editor of *The Ferrar Papers, 1590-1790* (Microform Academic, Wakefield, 1992).

10 New Street Woodbridge Suffolk IP12 1DU England

13 September 2002

Dear Phil,

Within 48 hours I shall be taking Joyce up to Heathrow for her return to New England. This is thus a good moment to send you a letter and to include my account for the past six months.

August passed rapidly, & with splendidly good weather. As a result we were able to be out & about with Elizabeth & the grandchildren, visiting the seaside (to build sandcastles and throw stones into the North Sea), farms (for Emma to pat animals) and yacht ponds (so that Emma & Charles could sail their toy boats). In this past fortnight, however, Joyce & I have reverted to being historians, which has included a day at the British Library to investigate the four biblical Harmonies [i.e. concordances] from Little Gidding. Between us we have now seen nine of the fourteen that the family constructed, and marvel each time at the patience and skills needed to produce such elaborate works.

I have also been in frequent correspondence with Malcolm Clydesdale. We are now midway through a project which will yield ultimate advantages but at present makes the further provision of family trees unwise. We are recording from the General Registry Office all births, marriages and deaths since 1 July 1837, each of us taking roughly half of the span of years. Undistracted by grandchildren, Malcolm is rather further ahead than I at the moment, but I hope that we will both manage to complete our share of the task by the end of the calendar year. In addition I have been noting [I'm up to 1997] all Upchurch wills proved since 1858 when the Probate Registry replaced the earlier Prerogative Courts. (Since I found only five wills in the first thirty years, I doubt there is much to be gained from looking at the earlier period - but it could be done pretty swiftly since the wills filed in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury [the relevant one for England south of the river Trent] are thoroughly indexed.)

When this information is blended with what we already have from parish registers and census returns we should have a very nearly complete picture of all Upchurches for the past 200 years. Indeed I ran a cross check on the years 1837-66 and found that in that period, according to the GRO registers, Upchurches were born in - besides London - only four contiguous counties in the East Midlands (Northampton, Huntingdon, Cambridge & Hertford) whereas by 1881 Upchurches could be found far more widely scattered, as far afield as Devon & Lancashire. [I am a little alarmed by this finding, because my study of the Sussex Upchurches showed them in that county earlier in the 19th century. Perhaps they were the ones responsible for the early-19th-century migration to London.]

RECID
21 SEP
2002

(2)

At the same time Malcolm has been sending me corrections & amplifications to my 19th-century trees, & Pam Upchurch from Ely has also sent further information about her branch of the family. The arrival of all these additional facts suggests the wisdom of redrawing many of the trees, since the present ones are becoming overloaded with detail. (I'd been doing them on A4, but I'll re-do them on A3 and then reduce to A4.)

As for the immediate future, my plans for the fall & winter are, unfortunately, somewhat unsettled. Not only have I heard nothing recently from the NYU Press regarding the publication of my Virginia transcripts but my aunt, the last of my father's sisters, who will be 90 in January has fallen twice in the last three weeks & needed the ambulance rescue folk to lift her from the floor. Luckily on each occasion she did no more than shake & bruise herself, but it is clear she shouldn't really be living on her own any longer, though as yet she hasn't come to accept the fact. Such being the case, & being the only relative in range, & holding a power of attorney for her into the bargain, I feel I should be within call until the situation resolves itself - by her agreeing to leave her home, preferably. If at all therefore, I feel I should be only briefly away; & if a trip to the US does prove possible in the end, I'd probably make only a quick visit at Thanksgiving. This of course means, in turn, that Joyce & I will have to postpone the pleasure of a visit to you in Missouri till another occasion, possibly sometime next spring.

After dropping Joyce at Heathrow on Sunday, I shall have the rest of the week in London and Oxford : at the PRO, the Family Records Centre, and at the enlarged Queen's Gallery and the Tate Museum where there are exhibitions I want to see before they close. In Oxford I shall be meeting the Reader in Early American history. He is planning a history of 17th-century Virginia, and it seems he has discovered in the Bodleian Library a pamphlet, heavily annotated (he believes; as do I, sight unseen) by none other than John Ferrar. I have a couple of check-up visits with the doctor in early October, after which I am hoping to have a week in Cambridge & Huntingdon for Ferrar & Upchurch business.

I place my account on another sheet of paper, in the thought that your filing system may be grateful for the separation. The English postal charges [which went up for overseas mail in mid-August] I have converted to US\$ at the rate of \$1.53 to the pound. As usual, please send the cheque to 1202 Brookhaven Lane, Woonsocket RI 02895; Joyce will bank it for me.

With good wishes to you both, and relief that 9/11 has passed off quietly this year,

Dave

Mrs. D. R. Ransome
1202 Brook Haven Ln.
Woonsocket, RI 02895-2772

Account with David R. Ransome, 5 April - 13 September 2002

Three family trees, at \$80 each	\$ 240.00	
		£
April 5 letter to Mary George : 30 minutes	7.50	*
11 airletter to RPU : 30 minutes	7.50	.37
11 letter to Mary George : 15 minutes	3.75	.19
23 letter to Pam Upchurch : 30 minutes	7.50	.19
23 letter to du Boulays : 15 minutes	3.75	.27
23 letter to Malcolm Clydesdale : 30 minutes	7.50	.33
postcard to Upchurch, Pidley : 10 minutes	2.50	.19
May 23 letter to M.Butler, New Zealand) 45)		.65
24 letter to C.Upchurch, " ") minutes)	11.25	.65
24 letter to Rev.D. Viles : 30 minutes	7.50	.19
24 letter to Pam Upchurch : 20 minutes	5.00	.19
25 letter to RPU : 45 minutes	11.25	.45
airletter to C.Upchurch, NZ : 15 minutes	3.75	.37
June 19 letter to M. Clydesdale : 1 hour	15.00	.33
22 letter to M. Clydesdale : 1 hour	15.00	.19
22 airletter to Janet Strickland : 30 minutes	7.50	.37
July 10 letter to M. Clydesdale : 30 minutes	7.50	.19
19 postcard to Pam Upchurch : 10 minutes	2.50	.19
August 6 letter to RPU : 1 hour	15.00	.45
20 letter to RPU : 1 hour	15.00	.47
+ 2 xeroxes		.20
22 letter to M. Clydesdale : 1 hour	15.00	.19
28 letter to Pam Upchurch : 1 hour	15.00	.19
Sept 1-6 letter to M. Clydesdale : 2 hours	30.00	.19
13 letter to RPU : 1 hour	15.00	**
	\$ 471.25	7.00
Postage converted at \$1.53 = 1.00	10.71	
	\$ 481.96	

* Dropped off, as I passed through Colchester
 ** Mailed in the US by Joyce

REC'D
7 OCT 2002

10 New Street Woodbridge Suffolk IP12 1DU England

1 October 2002

Dear Phil,

Your letter with its enclosures arrived this morning. For all of them many thanks, as also for the cheque which has gone to Woonsocket.

I am glad to have George du Boulay's comments on the extract about his house; and I can reassure you that the present church at Brington is indeed the structure that Michael Upchurch and his family would have attended. I believe that, like me, you have a copy of "The Parish Churches of All Saints, Brington, and St Swithin, Old Weston", written by the former rector, George North, and amplified by George du Boulay & Robert Chard. It sets out the detailed facts and should be enough to set Peggy Harris's mind at rest.

I'm sorry that she can't find a copy of Obelkovich but I'm not surprised, as I too have been keeping my eyes open for a copy for myself, and haven't yet come on one.

In the past two or three weeks Malcolm Clydesdale has moved rapidly ahead with his copying of the General Registry Office records. Between us we now have transcripts of all the registered deaths from 1837 and 2000, of marriages from 1837 to 1910, and of births to 1924. In addition I have extracted from the Probate Registry indexes all Upchurch wills from 1858 to 1998. I've also learned that the 1901 census is now on microfiche at the Public Record Office at Kew. When I am next in London - possibly in early November - I will make a start on the Huntingdonshire entries. And before that I am hoping to have a week in Cambridge when I can work from the Record Office's GRO microfiches of the births and marriages.

Meantime a Happy Columbus Day to you both - or does Missouri not pay as much attention to it as New England does?

With best wishes,



Huntingdonshire Family History Society

Member of the Federation of Family History Societies

President : The Lord Hemingford



REC'D
2 OCT 2002

Mrs C. Kessler
42 Crowhill
Godmanchester
Huntingdon
Cams.
PE29 2NR

e-mail: secretary@huntsfhs.org.uk

26th Sept. 2002

Dear Mr Upchurch

On behalf of our society, I would like to say thank you for your donation, of copies of the 'Upchurch Bulletin' and 'Englandia'.

The publications have a wealth of information about the Upchurch family, and will no doubt be of great interest to any of our members who are researching the Upchurch name.

We have deposited the 'Englandia' at the County Record Office in Huntingdon, as it will be more generally available to the public there. The 'Upchurch Bulletin' will be placed in our society library.

We will ensure the details of the publications are mentioned in our forthcoming journal, so that any member with Upchurch interests, will know how to access them.

We should be happy to receive any further copies of 'Englandia', but due to lack of storage space, will be unable to accommodate further 'Upchurch Bulletins'

Thank you once again for your generosity.

Yours Sincerely

Caroline Kessler

(Secretary & Bookstall Manager H.F.H.S.)

Registered Charity No : 800335

Robert P Upchurch
351 Shetland Valley Court
Chesterfield
MO 63005-4840

George H du Boulay
Old Manor House
Brington
Huntingdon
Cambs. PE28 5AF

REC'D
21 SEP 2002

18.09.02

Dear Phil,

Thank you very much for your interesting and informative letter and the material of your report on your visit to England. The congregation you met in the church were as interested in you and your family as your family evidently were interested in them. I and Pam are so glad to have a place in your association with your roots here.

You suggested that I might like to comment on your reminiscence. There are just one or two points at which I can help:-

The other Churchwarden you met on the Sunday was (Mrs) Chris Eggleston. Her husband is the parish treasurer.

At this moment I am not quite sure who preached but hope to be able to add the name to this letter before I post it.

Regarding our house, the Manor House, it is almost certainly on the site of a predecessor or predecessors of great antiquity since this was the headquarters of the "Manor", i.e. the farm, of Brington, presented by King Edgar to the foundation of Ramsey Abbey in 974 A D.

At the Dissolution of the Monastries the land came again into the possession of the Crown and remained so until Queen Elizabeth gave it into other hands who leased it to Robert Tyrewhitt who may have been among the occupants of our house in 1566. The House as we know it is of a very simple design and the way it was constructed indicates that it was built about 1550, at a time when yeomen in England were beginning to feel the power of relative affluence.

In David Ransome's letter there is a quotation, concerning the house, from the Bedfordshire and Huntingdonshire Landscape (1979) pp168-9. The writer had not had the opportunity of exploring the interior and makes an error in what he says about side wings. There was never an eastern side wing until the kitchen was added in the 17th or 18th century. The western side wing is of more primitive construction than the main part of the Hall.

On Monday Pam and I had the pleasure of an unexpected tea party at Little Gidding with Geoge Upchurch and his wife Ann who were staying there for a couple of days. I was able to show them the beginnings of a new and more elaborate history of our villages that I have embarked upon and hope to have in print before Christmas.

With all good wishes to you and Sallaine from Pam and

The Preacher was Tony Levene, Geoff
Lay Reader who lives in this village and works throughout the
Deanery

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS

Margaret Louise Harris
3106 Old Pond Road
Missoula, Montana 59802
E-mail: oldpond@aol.com
(406) 728-6615

September 1, 2002

REC'D
7 SEP 2002

Dear Cousin Phil,

My apologies for taking so long to reply. Summertime has distracted me again.

I can see you've taken some care to compose your report of the England trip. You've done a good job, and my comments will probably seem nit-picky. I have tried to read it as one who might have come in "in the middle of the movie."

Re the Samuel Pepys Library: When you first told me about this man and his preserved personal library, it was pure enlightenment about someone I had never heard of before. But I'm very glad to know about him now, and I'm thinking maybe you should expand the explanation of the man for a few more sentences, at least mentioning his first name.

Re the church at Brington: As ancient as the building is, it was never seen by our Michael Upchurch if he left his home island in 1638, because the church cornerstone is dated 1674. By that time it is most likely his parents were no longer living either. If Michael did indeed have a sister, it is possible she still lived in 1674, although maybe by the name of a husband, so children she may or may not have had would carry some unknown name other than Upchurch. That certainly doesn't take anything away from our appreciation of the true hospitality of the 2002 congregation, of course. Nor could we wish for any more beautiful preservation of these two 17th-century churches, as places for us to take our reflections back in time.

Re the photograph labels: Just a typo for #4, it is Priscilla Brosig, not Pam.

Re books: My favorite Internet site for used books (bibliofind.com) was bought by Amazon.com, which ruined it. Not only are fewer titles found there, but what is found seems a lot more expensive. But I looked there plus at two other used book websites, and did not locate the *Religion and Rural Society* title, although James Obelkevich was found as editor of a couple of other books, not pertinent to the same subject. I keep reading everything I get my hands on about early Virginia. It seems the documented facts have become so entangled over the ensuing centuries with assorted bits of conjecture by different "historians" that I'm having some trouble settling upon what is accurate.

Meanwhile, back (or forward) at the American Civil War: I took some months of time to walk my great grandfather Pollard through his personal experiences with his Virginia Infantry. I used his personal National Archives record together with his infantry unit history plus general war history from published books (the very best being *Battle Cry of Freedom*--McPherson). Writing it down was the only way I could get the picture in my head. I found it worth doing for personal satisfaction, and if you have the urge to do the same for Bartley you should take it on. It's the personal stories that make the ancestors live again for me, and when I've recovered sufficient number of them, I'll have written my own book.

Over and out. As soon as the weather turns back to rain, I'll go back to the library.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "Peggy".

Professor Ransome
25 SEP 2002
Page 2

The harvest season for our farming operation has arrived and I am keeping a close watch on the operation. Like you, we are doing a fair amount of grandparenting. With ages from 4 to 20 our mind is stretched.

With All Best Wishes.

Sincerely yours,

Phil Upchurch

Robert P. Upchurch, Editor
UPCHURCH BULLETIN

RPU:s

cc: Mrs. David R. Ransome
1202 Brook Haven Lane
Woonsocket, RI 02895-2772

ck #1955/\$481.96 enclosed to Joyce

UPCHURCH LIVING TRUST
ROBERT P. OR SALLAINE S. UPCHURCH, TRUSTEES
 351 SHETLAND VALLEY CT. 636-530-6022
 CHESTERFIELD, MO 63005

1955
80-942/810
856

Date: *Sept 25, 2002*

Pay to the Order of: David R. Ransome \$ 481.⁹⁶

Four Hundred Eighty-one and 96/100 DOLLARS

FIRST BANK
 First Bank
 1730 Clarkson Rd.
 Chesterfield, Missouri 63017
 1-800-760-BANK
 www.firstbanks.com

For Remit US enclosed *Robert P. Upchurch* MP

⑆08 10094 28⑆ 28564 256 17⑆ 1955

MARGARET LOUISE HARRIS

3

Margaret Louise Harris
3106 Old Pond Road
Missoula, Montana 59802
E-mail: oldpond@aol.com
(406) 728-6615

September 1, 2002

REC'D
7 SEP 2002

Dear Cousin Phil,

My apologies for taking so long to reply. Summertime has distracted me again.

I can see you've taken some care to compose your report of the England trip. You've done a good job, and my comments will probably seem nit-picky. I have tried to read it as one who might have come in "in the middle of the movie."

Re the Samuel Pepys Library: When you first told me about this man and his preserved personal library, it was pure enlightenment about someone I had never heard of before. But I'm very glad to know about him now, and I'm thinking maybe you should expand the explanation of the man for a few more sentences, at least mentioning his first name.

Re the church at Brington: As ancient as the building is, it was never seen by our Michael Upchurch if he left his home island in 1638, because the church cornerstone is dated 1674. By that time it is most likely his parents were no longer living either. If Michael did indeed have a sister, it is possible she still lived in 1674, although maybe by the name of a husband, so children she may or may not have had would carry some unknown name other than Upchurch. That certainly doesn't take anything away from our appreciation of the true hospitality of the 2002 congregation, of course. Nor could we wish for any more beautiful preservation of these two 17th-century churches, as places for us to take our reflections back in time.

Re the photograph labels: Just a typo for #4, it is Priscilla Brosig, not Pam.

Re books: My favorite Internet site for used books (bibliofind.com) was bought by Amazon.com, which ruined it. Not only are fewer titles found there, but what is found seems a lot more expensive. But I looked there plus at two other used book websites, and did not locate the *Religion and Rural Society* title, although James Obelkevich was found as editor of a couple of other books, not pertinent to the same subject. I keep reading everything I get my hands on about early Virginia. It seems the documented facts have become so entangled over the ensuing centuries with assorted bits of conjecture by different "historians" that I'm having some trouble settling upon what is accurate.

Meanwhile, back (or forward) at the American Civil War: I took some months of time to walk my great grandfather Pollard through his personal experiences with his Virginia Infantry. I used his personal National Archives record together with his infantry unit history plus general war history from published books (the very best being *Battle Cry of Freedom*--McPherson). Writing it down was the only way I could get the picture in my head. I found it worth doing for personal satisfaction, and if you have the urge to do the same for Bartley you should take it on. It's the personal stories that make the ancestors live again for me, and when I've recovered sufficient number of them, I'll have written my own book.

Over and out. As soon as the weather turns back to rain, I'll go back to the library.

Sincerely,



REC'D
21 SEP 2002

George H du Boulay
Old Manor House
Brington
Huntingdon
Cams. PE28 5AF

Robert P Upchurch
351 Shetland Valley Court
Chesterfield
MO 63005-4840

18.09.02

Dear Phil,

Thank you very much for your interesting and informative letter and the material of your report on your visit to England. The congregation you met in the church were as interested in you and your family as your family evidently were interested in them. I and Pam are so glad to have a place in your association with your roots here.

You suggested that I might like to comment on your reminiscence. There are just one or two points at which I can help:-
The other Churchwarden you met on the Sunday was (Mrs) Chris Eggleston. Her husband is the parish treasurer.
At this moment I am not quite sure who preached but hope to be able to add the name to this letter before I post it.
Regarding our house, the Manor House, it is almost certainly on the site of a predecessor or predecessors of great antiquity since this was the headquarters of the "Manor", i.e. the farm, of Brington, presented by King Edgar to the foundation of Ramsey Abbey in 974 A D.

At the Dissolution of the Monastries the land came again into the possession of the Crown and remained so until Queen Elizabeth gave it into other hands who leased it to Robert Tyrewhitt who may have been among the occupants of our house in 1566. The House as we know it is of a very simple design and the way it was constructed indicates that it was built about 1550, at a time when yeomen in England were beginning to feel the power of relative affluence.

In David Ransome's letter there is a quotation, concerning the house, from the Bedfordshire and Huntingdonshire Landscape (1979) pp168-9 . The writer had not had the opportunity of exploring the interior and makes an error in what he says about side wings. There was never an eastern side wing until the kitchen was added in the 17th or 18th century. The western side wing is of more primitive construction than the main part of the Hall.

On Monday Pam and I had the pleasure of an unexpected tea party at Little Gidding with Geoge Upchurch and his wife Ann who were staying there for a couple of days. I was able to show them the beginnings of a new and more elaborate history of our villages that I have embarked upon and hope to have in print before Christmas.

With all good wishes to you and Sallaine from Pam and

The Preacher was Tom... George

☐ = Amt Rec'd

- 1 Eugene U 50 ✓
- 2 Evelyn Owen 50 ✓
- 3 James Yable 50 ✓ 80
- 4 James U 40 ✓ 50
- 5 J. Paul John 90 ✓
- 6 Charles Alenon 25 ✓ 30
- 7 Robert F. Banz 50 ✓
- 8 Wilham J. U 75 ✓
- 9 James T. U 94 ✓
- 10 Robert E. U 50 ✓
- 11 Joanne Barr 150 ✓ 80
- 12 Roy White 150 ✓
- 13 Michael U 40 ✓
- 14 Felix U 35 ✓
- 15 Ernest W. U 40 ✓ 40
- 16 Wilham Cannon 100 ✓
- 17 Sue Reed 25 ✓
- 18 Kenneth Franklin 100 ✓ 25
- 19 Waylon C. U 40 ✓
- 20 George U 60 ✓
- 21 Joannita Talon 40 ✓ 50
- 22 Robert & H. Lantz 110 ✓
- 23 Richard D. U 300 ✓
- 24 John C. U 25 ✓
- 25 Ben Lane U 200 ✓ 200

- 26 Clyde C. U 40 ✓
 - 27 John G. U. 25 ✓
 - 28 Sybil Parkman 25 ✓
 - 29 Vergema H. Tald 20 ✓
 - 30 Dudley B. Shear 40 ✓
 - 31 Tom U 25 ✓
- ~~100~~ \$ 2124

Letter dated 1 AUG 2002
sent to above + to
Cynthia (Bateman) U - 112
Peggy Davis
David Ransom

Check	Accum
80	80
50	130
30	160
80	240
25	265
200	465
50	515
40	555

○ KY UPCHURCH BIRTHS-DOWNLOAD IN LTR 20JAN
2001-CHARLES JOHN PETERSON, JR TO RPU PG(33)(34)

Certifl	Child			County	Mother		DY	MO	YR	
4667	UPCHURCH	KISTA	DANIELLE	PLSKI	UPCHURCH RUBY	J	8	1	1985	10
34167	UPCHURCH	LINDA	L	BARRN	UPCHURCH ETHA		3	5	1943	69
11889	UPCHURCH	NANCY	G	MTCLF	UPCHURCH MARY		15	2	1937	24
58848	UPCHURCH	NETTA	A	WAYNE	UPCHURCH NORA		14	11	1927	118
16010	UPCHURCH	RALPH		WAYNE	UPCHURCH EULAS		21	6	1926	33
44993	UPCHURCH	SANDRA	J	CLNTN	UPCHURCH WILMA		17	8	1960	90
7608	UPCHURCH	SHANICE	RENEE	CMPBL	UPCHURCH SHELLEY	R	16	3	1994	16
94221	UPCHURCH	TEDDY	W	WAYNE	UPCHURCH TENNESSEE		16	9	1922	205
2415	UPCHURCH	TYANN	DAWN	PLSKI	UPCHURCH GLADYS	M	7	1	1972	5
66561	UPCHURCH	VICKIE	LEE	CLNTN	UPCHURCH LUCILLE		27	12	1964	134
40350	UPCHURCH	VICTOR	G	CLNTN	UPCHURCH BETTY		21	7	1959	81
59570	UPCHURCH	WANDA	R	CLNTN	UPCHURCH LAURA		22	1	1934	120
11409	UPCHURCH	WESTON	TYLER	PLSKI	UPCHURCH AMANDA	S	19	3	1998	23
34416	VAUGHN	HOPE	ANNE	CRTDN	UPCHURCH ANGELA	N	7	9	1998	69
38151	VAUGHN	KATELYN	LEANN	CRTDN	UPCHURCH ANGELA	N	1	10	1996	77
12986	VERNON	ELIZABETH	CAROL	MADSN	UPCHURCH BETTY	S	28	2	1964	26
6699	VERNON	JOHN	ERIC	MADSN	UPCHURCH BETTY	S	6	2	1963	14
70514	VITATOE	DOUGLAS	R	WAYNE	UPCHURCH BARBARA		1	11	1958	142
74069	VITATOE	STEVEN	L	PLSKI	UPCHURCH BARBARA		16	12	1955	149
53669	VOLZ	JOHN	ALAN	MASON	UPCHURCH RUTH	A	20	11	1979	108
55885	WELLS	CHARLES	E	DAVES	UPCHURCH IRENE		24	11	1936	112
35764	WELLS	TYLER	MICHAEL	HARSN	UPCHURCH ANGELA	K	25	8	1998	72
10533	WEST	JERRY	E	CLNTN	UPCHURCH GENEVA		10	2	1943	22
51423	WEST	RICHARD	G	CLNTN	UPCHURCH BERNICE		8	6	1943	103
70097	WHITTENBURG	LEE	R	WAYNE	UPCHURCH NORA		15	11	1924	141
33583	WILLIAMS	BRENDA	S	CLNTN	UPCHURCH COLEAN		4	7	1948	68
68495	WILLIAMS	PHYLLIS	F	CLNTN	UPCHURCH COLEAN		2	12	1946	137
56120	WOOLRIDGE	RHONDA	VERNOESE	CLNTN	UPCHURCH RUTH		18	11	1964	113
50639	WRIGHT	ANDREW	TYLER	JEFFN	UPCHURCH VICKIE	C	22	12	1991	102
50640	WRIGHT	ASHLEY	NICOLE	JEFFN	UPCHURCH VICKIE	C	22	12	1991	102
24601	WRIGHT	BRADLEY	ALEXANDER	JEFFN	UPCHURCH VICKIE	C	17	6	1990	50
6734	WRIGHT	DANIEL	LEE	JHNSN	UPCHURCH DARLENE	J	9	3	1988	14
13904	WRIGHT	PHYLLIS	J	CLNTN	UPCHURCH SARAH		13	3	1944	28
16517	WRIGHT	SHAWN	AARON	ROWAN	UPCHURCH DARLENE	J	2	5	1986	34
21851	YORK	JANSEN	KEVIN	WAYNE	UPCHURCH EDITH	M	22	5	1977	44
23053	YORK	RONALD	STEWART	WAYNE	UPCHURCH EDITH		30	6	1970	47
40244	YORK	TEDDY	W	CLNTN	UPCHURCH EDNA		25	5	1935	81
34210	YOUNG	RODNEY	SCOTT	PLSKI	UPCHURCH SANDRA	G	26	7	1968	69
3444	ZORN	MIRIAM	ELIZABETH	WHTLY	UPCHURCH SUSAN	C	17	1	1978	7

have bearing on the subject. If all else fails my idea is to place a call to George and settle the issue by phone.

Thanks for looking up the Chelkewich reference, etc. to had you lost your good source.

The subjects of early VA and the Civil War are two that also interest me. I love to read all sorts of things. The problem is that my desire exceeds my reach. Life is very full from many standpoints. A recent diversion has been the necessity to learn how different groups treat the subject of sexuality in Church. As President of our congregation the issue was suddenly dumped on my plate. I now understand both sides fairly well using 5 reference books from each source. It remains to be seen if the issue can be defused. Maybe I'll get impeached.

Last week Sallaine and two of our three children made a quick trip to NC to attend the funeral of Sallaine's brother-in-law. His passing had been expected. Cousin Charles Pearson continues to provide me with up-to-date information from the Internet. This is adding a lot of power to my Biopix system but it takes time to sort & file. Most entries get filed to be treated in detail later when a particular name comes up for study. I recently processed the FL death for Uplunder & gave special treatment because the Nathan U, I / Gallard U subclass is well represented there.

We have lots of activity on the farm just now - harvest is starting.

We are still hopeful that the Ransome's will visit us in St Louis this fall.

The Best Goes On!

Sincerely yours

(3)

Phil Uplunder

{ ROBERT PHILIP UPLUNDER }

X. ENGLAND (ENGLANDIA)1/

A. AMERICAN UPCHURCH COUSINS VISIT ENGLAND.

Telling the story of our English heritage reminds one of the stories of the Bible. We know well episodes like David killing Goliath or the birth of the Christ Child but we renew ourselves in hearing these events retold over and over again - and we lovingly pass them along to succeeding generations. Thus we now tell, once again, the story of our ancestor Michael Upchurch I and how he migrated from England about 1638 to start the ever-growing American Upchurch family. And, we tell of the May 2002 visit of ten members of the American Upchurch Family to the scenes of our origin.

From various locations our ten member group of "cousins" made their way to Cambridge, England, to rendezvous at the Gonville Hotel on Saturday, 4 May 2002. We would spend the next two days exploring our Upchurch heritage under the guidance of Dr. David Ransome.

But first some background. Our Upchurch heritage is greatly enhanced by the fact that Michael U. I sent letters back to England in the 1650s. Reference to one of these was uncovered in the Richmond, VA Archives in the 1950s by the late Martha Lucy (Upchurch) Tidd of the Charles U./Thomas Gay U., Sr. Subclan. The trail led to Cambridge University in England where the letters were preserved. One of the letters made reference to members of the Ferrar Family at Little Gidding in Huntingdonshire and the conclusion was wrongly drawn that Michael U. I actually came from Little Gidding. In recent years we have come to realize that there is no evidence that Michael U. I ever set foot on the Little Gidding Manorial holdings of the Ferrar family - and yet Little Gidding is an important part of our Upchurch heritage. How so?

Back to the letters. Professor Ransome helped us to grasp that there are actually four letters of Michael U. I preserved in the Ferrar collection in the Old Library at Cambridge University and he explained how they came to be. He has superior insight into such matters gained as a result of a grant he had in 1990 to codify the Ferrar papers. In the 1640s members of the Ferrar Family, long having had an interest in the Virginia Colony, created a questionnaire to send to settlers in Virginia to get their input on the resources and conditions in the Colony. Somehow the Ferrar's learned of the presence of Michael U. I in Virginia and he was one of those sent a questionnaire as a second round of mailings was made. This led to the generation of the four preserved letters. A more complete understanding of the documents involved and other records of the 1600s has led us to the conclusion that the father of Michael U. I, one Richard U., lived in the Village of Brington some five miles south of Little Gidding. It seems reasonable to conclude that Michael U. I migrated from Brington and that it is this village to which our homage is due first with Little Gidding playing an important but secondary role. Still, a generation of American Upchurches grew up in the 1950-1990 era thinking of Little Gidding as our touchstone in England.

The full version of this story and the letters is given in issues of the UPCHURCH BULLETIN and ENGLANDIA starting in 1994.

Our visit started officially at 11:00 a.m. on 4 May 2002 in the Gonville when M/M Edward Upchurch (Ted & Pam) traveled from their residence in Ely to join us for a chat. Ted belongs to one of the Huntingdonshire Upchurch lines that did not migrate. Pam is the researcher. Pam is now one of several researchers with whom we are linked. Our common interest is to trace present day Upchurch residents of England, America, New Zealand, Australia, etc. back to roots in Huntingdonshire. That process is ongoing and promises to be most fruitful. For the present we are pleased to report that we had a delightful visit with Ted and Pam.

Next our group assembled on the grounds of Magdalene College, Cambridge University. We were to visit two of its three libraries. The first was Pepys Library the contents of which are preserved just as Samuel Pepys, an important government functionary, left them at his death in 1703. He is renown for his diaries and for his personal experience with the great fire of London in 1666. His home was in Brampton which is quite close to the seventeenth century Upchurch enclaves of the Huntingdonshire area. We continue to search for more Upchurch relevance as regards Mr. Pepys. He makes good reading.

Then came the piece de resistance - the Holy Grail - the four letters of Michael Upchurch I. Professor Ransome has access to the key of Magdalene's Old Library which contains many historic books, manuscripts, etc., in addition to the Ferrar Collection wherein one finds the Upchurch letters. Professor Ransome had earlier in the day taken these letters from their boxes and had them displayed in their folders for our private and personal inspection, along with the related questionnaire. We all took this occasion to make pictures and to have a delightful chat about the life and times of our Upchurch relatives in England and America circa 1650.

As we touched the 350 year old letters we marveled at their preservation for so many centuries and at our good fortune in being able to inspect them. One cannot overestimate how fortunate the Upchurch Family is to know of these letters and to know the profound story they tell about our heritage. This is indeed an extremely rare circumstance and it bears much reflection.

As night drew near our group divided temporarily with the Harris party remaining overnight at the Gonville, while Phil and Sallaine embarked on a two night stay at the Marriott in Huntingdon and David stayed with a friend in the area. On Sunday morning, 5 May 2002, we reassembled at the All Saints Church of Brington. Fortunately, this was the one Sunday of the month when they had a sermon and we were able to join the worship service.

Actually, word of the visiting Upchurches had spread and the congregation of about 50 souls were prepared to welcome us and offer coffee and biscuits (cookies) after service. We were honored to meet the Rector and one of the two church wardens.

The service was under the overall direction of the Rector, Reverend Catherine Furlong, who has leadership responsibility for about a half dozen parishes in the area. The sermon was delivered by ordinand. It was comforting to grasp that many of the words of worship used in this Church of England, that traces back for centuries in this Kingdom, are identical or at least reminiscent of the words we speak in our American Christian Churches today. Of equally great importance was that we were worshipping in the very same structure that our ancestor, Michael Upchurch I, and his family attended over 350 years ago.

The Priest was kind enough to make reference to the visiting Upchurch family who had on this day returned to a site important to their heritage. We felt warmly embraced in this small village of about one hundred people which remains surrounded by open fields and about the same size it has been for the past several hundred years. It is now a community of retired and commuter citizens. In the olden days it was a largely self-sufficient village with its various necessary trades, with the main purpose of caring for agriculture practices on the nearby fields. There was an aberrant period during WWII as this area of eastern England was saturated with airfields - Molesworth Airfield being one just a mile or so away. The Church itself is quite ancient with present day segments dating from the 1200s with many modifications in the interim. We were told that religion had been practiced on the site since the 900s, thus over a thousand years.

Following the church service, our party motored in two cars to Little Gidding. The Manor House, dating from the 1850s, and some restored outbuildings are maintained under a charitable trust which continues to evolve. The adjoining Little Gidding Church apparently is not a part of the trust but operates as an effective coherent whole. The original collection of buildings and nearby fields and the Church constituted an estate or Manorial holding which came under the ownership of the prominent Ferrar family in 1625. The Friends of Little Gidding have played a valuable role in restoring and maintaining this historic site. From time-to-time there have been residents here forming The Community of Little Gidding. All of these arrangements have ebbed and flowed from time to time and still seem to be in a state of flux. Even so, today M/M Dennis Arthur serve as Wardens for the village and were on hand to greet us and to engage in discussions on the nature and history of the village. One can still reserve bedrooms in the Manor House. In fact, one of the bedrooms is known as the "Upchurch Room". This dates from a number of years ago when it was believed that Michael Upchurch I was an inhabitant of Little Gidding. As reported earlier, we believe this not to have been the case. Even so, Michael Upchurch I did have interaction with the Ferrar family at Little Gidding after he arrived in America and we are proud to have a room in the Manor House bear our family name.

Again, the American Upchurch Family is fortunate to have Little Gidding maintained and staffed to accommodate daily visitors. A member of our American Upchurch family visiting this location should be prepared to absorb a great deal of English history and to use this as a basis for understanding our Upchurch heritage in the Old Country.

Actually our first experience at Little Gidding was gained by visiting the church which is about one-half of a football field away from the Manor House. David pointed out various aspects of the structure pertaining to events before and after the Ferrar family arrived on the scene in the 1620s. A modern development has been the 1990s replacement of the stained-glass window in the Chancel with a clear glass window, it being thought that the earliest version had been clear glass. This clear glass window has a special meaning for the Upchurch family in the following way. Our Cousin, the late, Billye Marie (Upchurch) Purdom of Lewisburg, TN, had a keen interest in her Upchurch heritage and in her lifetime made many contributions to the UPCHURCH BULLETIN and to our Upchurch Archives. She is a member of the Samuel Abner U., I Line in the John U., III/Stephen U. Subclan. When she died in 1989, Billye left a \$10,000 bequest in support of our Upchurch roots in England. This sum was eventually used to pay for the clear glass window in the Little Gidding Church. This happened because at the time the relative roles of Little Gidding and Brington in our Upchurch heritage was not understood. In retrospect, perhaps the bequest should have gone to Brington. Still, the bequest of Cousin Billye Marie makes us proud - May She Rest In Peace.

The Harris party departed our group as we left Little Gidding as they had deadlines to meet. David and the St. Louis couple returned to the Marriott where we broke bread together and enjoyed an extensive chat about the Upchurch family.

On Monday morning David took us (Phil & Sallaine) back to Brington to visit George and Pam du Boulay. Professor du Boulay, a retired but still active Professor of neuroradiology, is one of the two churchwardens of All Saints Church, Brington. The du Boulays had been away on Sunday but had earlier extended an invitation for us to have coffee with them in their home on Monday. First George escorted us back to the church and pointed out numerous features which reveal what was done at various times in the way of modifications. To the American eye inspection reveals only that one is looking at a very old church. To the practiced and educated English eye a gaze reveals subtle placements of stone and timber that tell a story as to what was done when and by whom and why. It is a marvelous thing to hear these bits of history revealed and especially when they concerned the lives and times of our Upchurch ancestors and relatives who were a part of this particular local scene.

Upon returning to the du Boulays home for refreshments we were warmed by a most pleasant fire on a chilly, rainy English May morning. This huge fireplace would easily accommodate the roasting of an entire pig as it most likely did in ages gone by. This impressive fireplace is the feature attraction of the original Manor House of the village. The Manor House is a registered historic house and is known to date from the 1300s. We are allowed to speculate that members of the family of Michael Upchurch I set foot in this Manor House for one reason or another as well as in the church.

The Manor House actually consists of two houses joined together with half-timbered construction being used throughout. It has a thatched roof. Floor elevations change from one part of the structure to another. One is accustomed to think of a Manor House as a grand structure. This Brington Manor House is special in terms of age, architectural features, and authenticity but it could hardly be called "grand". One has to picture this

particular Manor House as originating in the Middle Ages and as being sponsored by an agrarian family of modest means. The fact that it was then called the Manor House meant that it was a quite good structure for that time and place, that it was superior to any other in the village and that it served as a headquarters for the operation of the village and its surrounds. Having gained its title early on and having withstood the vicissitudes of time, fire and weather, the proud lady has never given up the title as the Manor House of Brington. We know these things not as fact, but as the common story that comes down to us through generations of telling. If there can be a Sherwood Forest there can be a Brington Manor House.

Our delightful conversation with the du Boulays was far ranging and touched upon one Reverend Richard Sledge, a retired local cleric who is an acquaintance of Dr. du Boulay. "Sledge" is Sallaine's maiden name and we had great fun in speculating that Rev. Sledge and Sallaine could be cousins, which they may indeed be. We departed the warm embrace of the du Boulays, having been presented a lovely clay bowl thrown by Pam du Boulay and bearing her name and the inscription "Brington". It will be treasured and long serve as a valued memento of our visit to our Mother Country.

During mid-day Professor Ransome showed us some Huntingdonshire villages where Upchurch enclaves existed in the 1500 - 1800 era and in some cases still exist. We saw some of these on Sunday as well. Villages visited included Warboys, Ellington, and St. Neots.

This telling of the visit of ten members of the American Upchurch family to explore their roots in England is intended to document the visit itself and to tell once again how we comprehend the nature of our heritage in East Anglia. Each impression gained is deserving of treatment in greater detail than can possibly be given in this layman's report. Suffice it to say, that British History is richly documented and aspects pertaining to our Upchurch heritage await the attention of any of our Cousins that desire to inform themselves.

This report is supplemented by some of the photographs taken by our group. For her part in making some these available and for her superb ability in organizing the eight member "Harris" party, we are deeply indebted to Margaret "Peggy" Harris. She is an enthusiastic Upchurch researcher and shares generously. We need more "Peggy's". Her party consisted of Peggy and her husband, Dr. John Harris, their son, Clint, and his wife Megan, all of whom came from Montana. Also there was Peggy's sister, Pam Eskew and her daughters Jill Fogarty and Ann Beckwith from Georgia and finally Peggy's sister, Priscilla Brosig who lives in Germany. It was a pleasure for our group to represent all members of the American Upchurch Family as we visited Upchurch haunts in England.

We will welcome comments and questions about this long planned trip which resulted in a successful search for the Upchurch Holy Grail - the four letters of Michael Upchurch I.

Photographs of Trip to England

Cambridge University

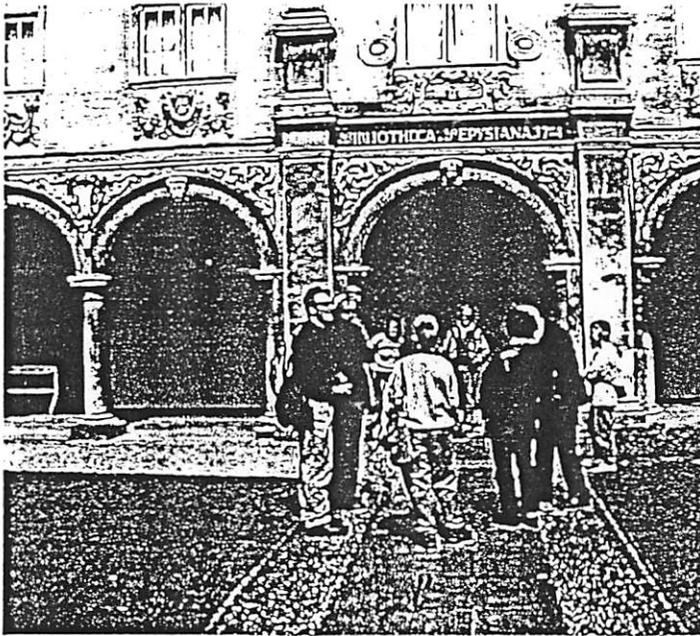
1. Our Party Gathers - Pepys Library in background upstairs. (The Old Library) is on the left hand side of this interior courtyard.
2. Ten Members of the American Upchurch Family gather in The Old Library. The four letters of Michael Upchurch I are spread on the table.
3. The Leaders of the Tour - Phil Upchurch, Peggy Harris and David Ransome with letters in the foreground.
4. Cousin Pam Brosig in the doorway of The Old Library.
5. A closer look at the four letters - with members of our party gently moving one for a better view.

Little Gidding

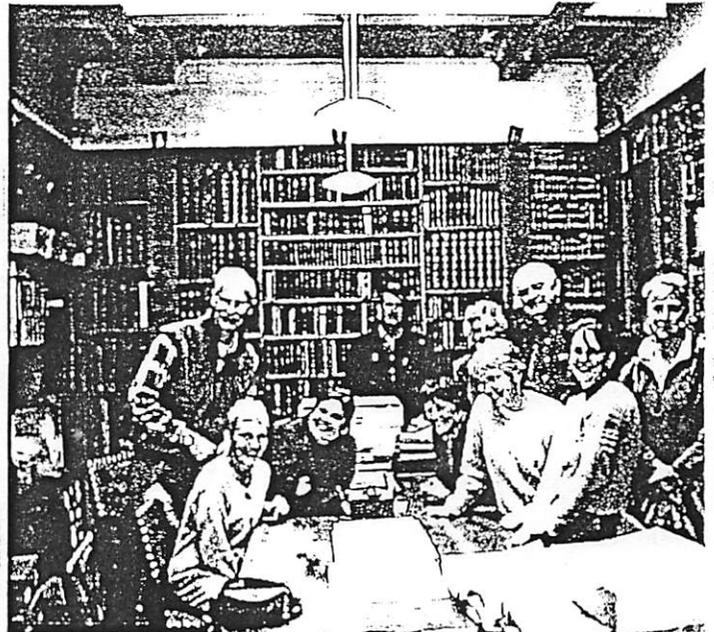
6. Little Gidding Church showing Nicholas Ferrar's tomb in front.
7. The new clear glass window in the Little Gidding Church Chancel paid for by an American Upchurch Cousin.

Brington

8. Brington All Saints Church where we worshipped on 5 MAY 2002 and Michael Upchurch I and his family presumably worshipped in the early 1600s.
9. A plaque inside the Brington church.
10. David Ransome, Pam and George du Boulay and Phil Upchurch pose before the huge fireplace in the 700 year old Brington Manor House.



1

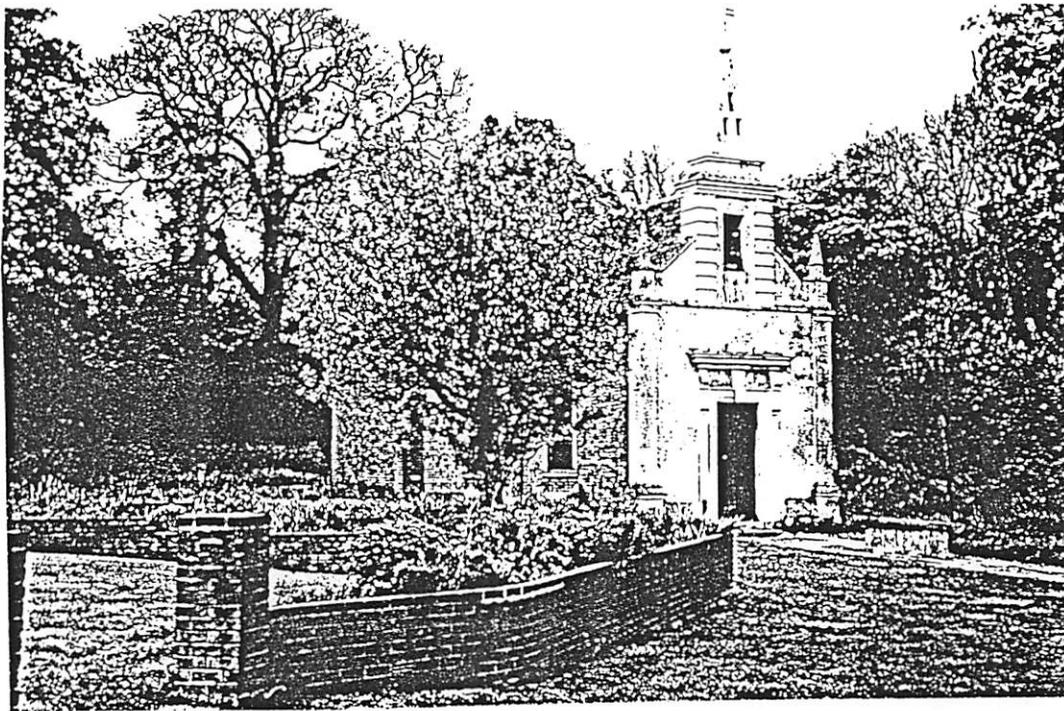


2

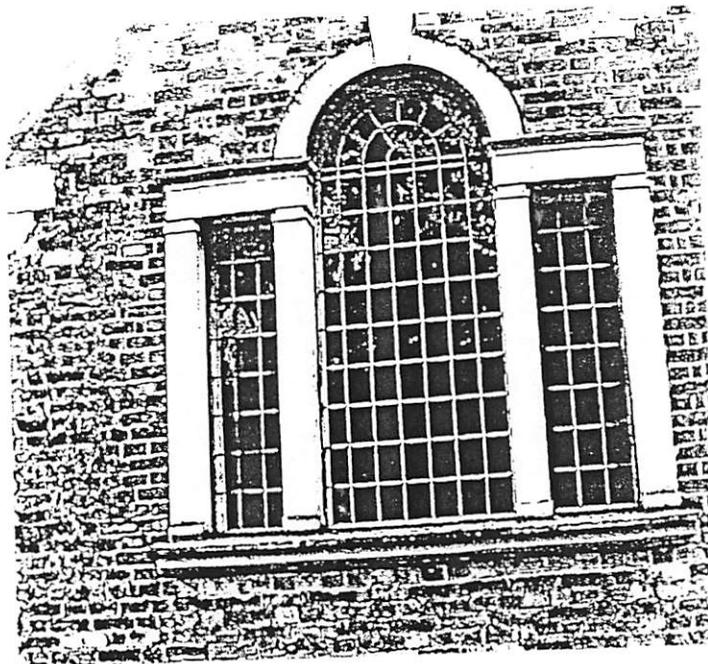


5

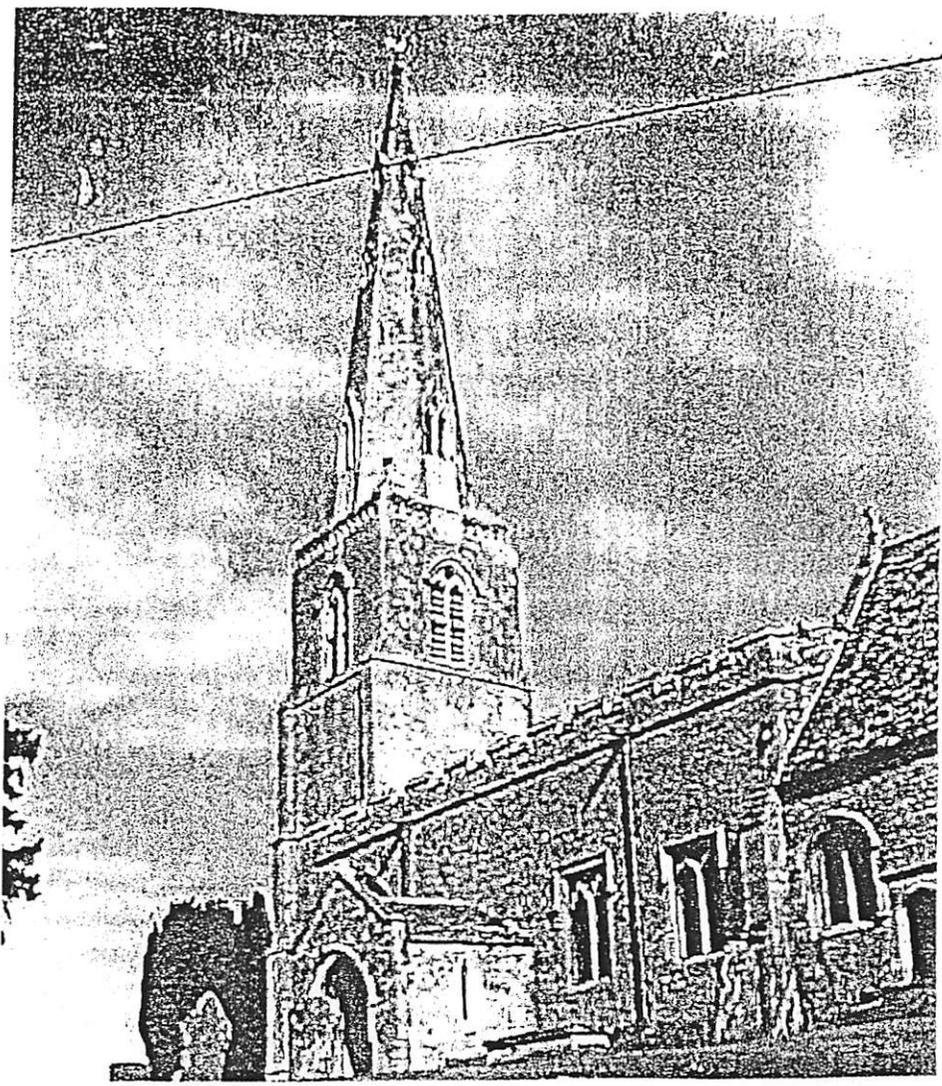




6



7



8

AMERICAN SERVICEMEN
 STATIONED IN THIS COUNTRY MADE
 A GIFT OF EIGHTEEN HUNDRED POUNDS
 IN 1958 TOWARDS THE RECONSTRUCTION
 OF THE SPIRE OF THIS CHURCH IN
 MEMORY OF THEIR FALLEN COMRADES
 AND AS A TRIBUTE TO THE HOSPITALITY
 EXTENDED TO THEM BY
 THE PEOPLE OF BRITAIN

9



10

REC'D
24 AUG 2002

10 New Street Woodbridge Suffolk IP12 1DU England

20 August 2002

Dear Phil,

Joyce and the family have gone off to a neighbouring farm to "pat animals" in 3-year-old Emma's phrase, so there is time for me to acknowledge the arrival of the account of your May visit. There is little that I would suggest altering and once again I marvel at your energy; as if the Upchurch Bulletin weren't enough, you now appear to be the Pope of Chesterfield!

Rather than mail the whole script back, I'll comment page by page and paragraph by paragraph.

P.1, para.4 : "about 1990" could be "in 1990."

P.2, para.3 : For the third sentence I suggest, "The first was the Pepys Library, the contents of which are preserved just as Samuel Pepys, an important government functionary, left them at his death in 1703."

para.4 : For the second and third sentences, I suggest, "Professor Ransome has access to the key of Magdalene's Old Library which contains..."

P.2, para. 6 ?and thereafter : Could I not become just David or David Ransome?

final sentence : What about "We were honored to meet the rector and one of the two churchwardens."?

P.3, para. 1 I too have forgotten the name of the preacher, who (I think) is best described as "an ordinand". GduB will know.

final sentence "...the very same structure that our ancestor, Michael Upchurch I, and his family attended over 350 years ago." You need have no hesitation in being definite: the law required attendance at church, and I doubt MU's father would have wished to pay the fines consequent upon his and his family's failing to attend.

P3, para.3 : lines 6-7 : "in the 1620s" can be "in 1625".

line 7 : "variable" - true, but would "valuable" be more discreet?

line 8 : I'd be inclined to substitute "here" for "in the village", since there isn't a nucleus of inhabitants, as in Brington, for instance

lines 14-15 : I'd shorten this to "...when it was believed that Michael Upchurch I was an inhabitant of Little Gidding."

P4, para.3 : What about : "On Monday morning David took us (Phil and Sallaine) back to Brington to visit George and Pam du Boulay. Professor du Boulay, a retired but still active professor of neuroradiology, is one of the two churchwardens of All Saints, Brington."

Pp4-5 : George du Boulay is more competent to comment on this paragraph about his house. I merely send this quotation from Peter Bigmore. The Bedfordshire and Huntingdonshire Landscape (1979), pp.168-9 : "...for the more prosperous yeoman farmer ... the sixteenth century was an important time when his newly acquired wealth enabled him to rebuild or add to his existing home. ...the Tudor farmer's image of a new house was the late medieval manor, with its open hall [which b]y the end of the sixteenth century had changed; the new trend was for / a hall that had been partitioned and divided into two floors, with service wings at one or both ends...

The Manor House at Brington, Huntingdonshire, is a good example of the smaller house of the middle of the century, constructed in timber and still having the open hall. But even this house that looks back to the late Middle Ages was not built without any refinement for the stone chimneystack appears to date from the start of the building; there was no question therefore of an open hearth. The hall was not divided up until the late seventeenth century. As it stands today it has an L-shaped plan but the original house had two side wings; only that to the west now remains."

P.6 : for those who have never met me or the du Boulays, the description of photo. 10 may be misleading: Could it not read "David Ransome, Pam and George du Boulay and Phil..." ?

Greetings to you both - from Suffolk where I'm enjoying a thoroughly grey COOL day in contrast to the recent heat/humidity.

David

REC'D
24 AUG 2002

10 New Street Woodbridge Suffolk IP12 1DU England

20 August 2002

Dear Phil,

Joyce and the family have gone off to a neighbouring farm to "pat animals" in 3-year-old Emma's phrase, so there is time for me to acknowledge the arrival of the account of your May visit. There is little that I would suggest altering and once again I marvel at your energy; as if the Upchurch Bulletin weren't enough, you now appear to be the Pope of Chesterfield!

Rather than mail the whole script back, I'll comment page by page and paragraph by paragraph.

~~P.1, para.4 : "about 1990" could be "in 1990."~~

P.2, para.3 : For the third sentence I suggest, "The first was the Pepys Library, the contents of which are preserved just as Samuel Pepys, an important government functionary, left them at his death in 1703."

para.4 : For the second and third sentences, I suggest, "Professor Ransome has access to the key of Magdalene's Old Library which contains..."

P.2, para. 6 ?and thereafter : Could I not become just David or David Ransome?

final sentence : What about "We were honored to meet the rector and one of the two churchwardens."?

P.3, para. 1 I too have forgotten the name of the preacher, who (I think) is best described as "an ordinand". GduB will know.

final sentence "...the very same structure that our ancestor, Michael Upchurch I, and his family attended over 350 years ago." You need have no hesitation in being definite: the law required attendance at church, and I doubt MU's father would have wished to pay the fines consequent upon his and his family's failing to attend.

P3, para.3 : lines 6-7 : "in the 1620s" can be "in 1625".

line 7 : "variable" - true, but would "valuable" be more discreet?

line 8 : I'd be inclined to substitute "here" for "in the village", since there isn't a nucleus of inhabitants, as in Brington, for instance

lines 14-15 : I'd shorten this to "...when it was believed that Michael Upchurch I was an inhabitant of Little Gidding."

P4, para.3 : What about : "On Monday morning David took us (Phil and Sallaine) back to Brington to visit George and Pam du Boulay. Professor du Boulay, a retired but still active professor of neuroradiology, is one of the two churchwardens of All Saints, Brington."

(2)

Pp4-5 : George du Boulay is more competent to comment on this paragraph about his house. I merely send this quotation from Peter Bigmore, The Bedfordshire and Huntingdonshire Landscape (1979), pp.168-9 : "...for the more prosperous yeoman farmer ... the sixteenth century was an important time when his newly acquired wealth enabled him to rebuild or add to his existing home. ...the Tudor farmer's image of a new house was the late medieval manor, with its open hall [which b]y the end of the sixteenth century had changed; the new trend was for / a hall that had been partitioned and divided into two floors, with service wings at one or both ends..."

The Manor House at Brington, Huntingdonshire, is a good example of the smaller house of the middle of the century, constructed in timber and still having the open hall. But even this house that looks back to the late Middle Ages was not built without any refinement for the stone chimneystack appears to date from the start of the building; there was no question therefore of an open hearth. The hall was not divided up until the late seventeenth century. As it stands today it has an L-shaped plan but the original house had two side wings; only that to the west now remains."

P.6 : for those who have never met me or the du Boulays, the description of photo. 10 may be misleading. Could it not read "David Ransome, Pam and George du Boulay and Phil..." ?

Greetings to you both - from Suffolk where I'm enjoying a thoroughly grey COOL day in contrast to the recent heat/humidity.

David

X. ENGLAND (ENGLANDIA)1/

A. AMERICAN UPCHURCH COUSINS VISIT ENGLAND.

Telling the story of our English heritage reminds one of the stories of the Bible. We know well episodes like David killing Goliath or the birth of the Christ Child but we renew ourselves in hearing these events retold over and over again - and we lovingly pass them along to succeeding generations. Thus we now tell, once again, the story of our ancestor Michael Upchurch I and how he migrated from England about 1638 to start the ever-growing American Upchurch family. And, we tell of the May 2002 visit of ten members of the American Upchurch Family to the scenes of our origin.

From various locations our ten member group of "cousins" made their way to Cambridge, England, where we rendezvoused at the Gonville Hotel on Saturday, 4 May 2002. We would spend the next two days exploring our Upchurch heritage under the guidance of Dr. David Ransome.

But first some background. Our Upchurch heritage is greatly enhanced by the fact that Michael U. I sent letters back to England in the 1650s. Reference to one of these was uncovered in the Richmond, VA Archives in the 1950s by the late Martha Lucy (Upchurch) Tidd of the Charles U./Thomas Gay U., Sr. Subclan. The trail led to Cambridge University in England where the letters were preserved. One of the letters made reference to members of the Ferrar Family at Little Gidding in Huntingdonshire and the conclusion was wrongly drawn that Michael U. I. actually came from Little Gidding. In recent years we have come to realize that there is no evidence that Michael U. I ever set foot on the Little Gidding Manorial holdings of the Ferrar family - and yet Little Gidding is an important part of our Upchurch heritage. How so?

Back to the letters. Professor Ransome helped us ^{IN} to grasp that there are actually four letters of Michael U. I preserved in the Ferrar collection in the Old Library at Cambridge University and he explained how they came to be. He has superior insight into such matters gained as a result of a grant he had ~~about~~ ^{IN} 1990 to codify the Ferrar papers. ✓ In the 1640s members of the Ferrar Family, long having had an interest in the Virginia Colony, created a questionnaire to send to settlers in Virginia to get their input on the resources and conditions in the Colony. Somehow the Ferrar's learned of the presence of Michael U. I in Virginia and he was one of those sent a questionnaire as a second round of mailings was made. This led to the generation of the four preserved letters. A more complete understanding of the documents involved and other records of the 1600s has led us to the conclusion that the father of Michael U. I, one Richard U., lived in the Village of Brington some five miles south of Little Gidding. It seems reasonable to conclude that Michael U. I migrated from Brington and that it is this village to which our homage is due first with Little Gidding playing an important but secondary role. Still, a generation of American Upchurches grew up in the 1950-1990 era thinking of Little Gidding as our touchstone in England.

The full version of this story and the letters is given in issues of the UPCHURCH BULLETIN and ENGLANDIA starting in 1994.

Our visit started officially at 11:00 a.m. on 4 May 2002 in the Gonville when M/M Edward Upchurch (Ted & Pam) traveled from their residence in Ely to join us for a chat. Ted belongs to one of the Huntingdonshire Upchurch lines that did not migrate. Pam is the researcher. Pam is now one of several researchers with whom we are linked. Our common interest is to trace present day Upchurch residents of England, America, New Zealand, Australia, etc. back to roots in Huntingdonshire. That process is ongoing and promises to be most fruitful. For the present we are pleased to report that we had a delightful visit with Ted and Pam.

Next our group assembled on the grounds of Magdalene College, Cambridge University. We were to visit two of its three libraries. The first was Pepys Library the contents of which are preserved just as important government functionary left them at his death in the late 1600s. He is renown for his diaries and for his personal experience with the great fire of London in 1666. His home was in Brampton which is quite close to the seventeenth century Upchurch enclaves of the Huntingdonshire area. We continue to search for more Upchurch relevance as regards Mr. Pepys. He makes good reading.

1703

Samuel Pepys, 2nd

of Magdalene's Old Library

Then came the piece de resistance - the Holy Grail - the four letters of Michael Upchurch I. Professor Ransome is ~~volunteer/honorary~~, second in charge of the ~~Old Library of Cambridge University~~, and in this capacity has access to the key. ~~The Old Library~~ contains many historic books, manuscripts, etc., in addition to the Ferrar Collection wherein one finds the Upchurch letters. Professor Ransome had earlier in the day taken these letters from their boxes and had them displayed in their folders for our private and personal inspection, along with the related questionnaire. We all took this occasion to take pictures and to have a delightful chat about the life and times of our Upchurch relatives in England and America circa 1650.

which

As we touched the 350 year old letters we marveled at their preservation for so many centuries and at our good fortune in being able to inspect them. One cannot overestimate how fortunate the Upchurch Family is to know of these letters and to know the profound story they tell about our heritage. This is indeed an extremely rare circumstance and it bears much reflection.

David

As night drew near our group divided temporarily with the Harris party remaining overnight at the Gonville, while Phil and Sallaine embarked on a two night stay at the Marriott in Huntingdon and Professor Ransome stayed with a friend in the area. On Sunday morning, 5 May 2002, we reassembled at the All Saints Church of Brington. Fortunately, this was the one Sunday of the month when they had a sermon and we were able to join the worship service.

Actually, word of the visiting Upchurches had spread and the congregation of about 50 souls were prepared to welcome us and offer coffee and biscuits (cookies) after service. We were honored to meet ~~one of~~ one of two church wardens.

the rector and

the

The service was under the overall direction of the Rector, Reverend Catherine Furlong, who has leadership responsibility for about a half dozen parishes in the area. The sermon was delivered by a ~~special Priest~~ ----- ^{or diwan}. It was comforting to grasp that many of the words of worship used in this Church of England, that traces back for centuries in this Kingdom, are identical or at least reminiscent of the words we speak in our American Christian Churches today. Of equally great importance was that we were worshipping in the very same structure that our ancestor, Michael Upchurch I, and his family ~~used for this purpose~~ ^{most likely attended} over 350 years ago.

The Priest was kind enough to make reference to the visiting Upchurch family who had on this day returned to a site important to their heritage. We felt warmly embraced in this small village of about one hundred people which remains surrounded by open fields and about the same size it has been for the past several hundred years. It is now a community of retired and commuter citizens. In the olden days it was a largely self-sufficient village with its various necessary trades, with the main purpose of caring for agriculture practices on the nearby fields. There was an aberrant period during WWII as this area of eastern England was saturated with airfields - Molesworth Airfield being one just a mile or so away. The Church itself is quite ancient with present day segments dating from the 1200s with many modifications in the interim. We were told that religion had been practiced on the site since the 900s, thus over a thousand years.

Following the church service, our party motored in two cars to Little Gidding. The Manor House, dating from the 1850s, and some restored outbuildings are maintained under a charitable trust which continues to evolve. The adjoining Little Gidding Church apparently is not a part of the trust but operates as an effective coherent whole. The original collection of buildings and nearby fields and the Church constituted an estate or Manorial holding which came under the ownership of the prominent Ferrar family in ^{1625.} ~~the~~ 1620s. The Friends of Little Gidding have played a ^{valuable} variable role in restoring and maintaining this historic site. From time-to-time there have been residents ~~in the village~~ ^{here} forming The Community of Little Gidding. All of these arrangements have ebbed and flowed from time to time and still seem to be in a state of flux. Even so, today M/M Dennis Arthur serve as Wardens for the village and were on hand to greet us and to engage in discussions on the nature and history of the village. One can still reserve bedrooms in the Manor House. In fact, one of the bedrooms is known as the "Upchurch Room". This dates from a number of years ago when it was believed that Michael Upchurch I was ~~actually a~~ ^{inhabitant} ~~part of the Little Gidding Manor holding.~~ ^{and} As reported earlier, we believe this not to have been the case. Even so, Michael Upchurch I did have interaction with the Ferrar family at Little Gidding after he arrived in America and we are proud to have a room in the Manor House bear our family name.

Again, the American Upchurch Family is fortunate to have Little Gidding maintained and staffed to accommodate daily visitors. A member of our American Upchurch family visiting this location should be prepared to absorb a great deal of English history and to use this as a basis for understanding our Upchurch heritage in the Old Country.

Actually our first experience at Little Gidding was gained by visiting the church which is about one-half of a football field away from the Manor House. Professor Ransome pointed out various aspects of the structure pertaining to events before and after the Ferrar family arrived on the scene in the 1620s. A modern development has been the 1990s replacement of the stained-glass window in the Chancel with a clear glass window, it being thought that the earliest version had been clear glass. This clear glass window has a special meaning for the Upchurch family in the following way. Our Cousin, the late, Billye Marie (Upchurch) Purdom of Lewisburg, TN, had a keen interest in her Upchurch heritage and in her lifetime made many contributions to the UPCHURCH BULLETIN and to our Upchurch Archives. She is a member of the Samuel Abner U., I Line in the John U., III/Stephen U. Subclan. When she died in 1989, Billye left a \$10,000 bequest in support of our Upchurch roots in England. This sum was eventually used to pay for the clear glass window in the Little Gidding Church. This happened because at the time the relative roles of Little Gidding and Brington in our Upchurch heritage was not understood. In retrospect, perhaps the bequest should have gone to Brington. Still, the bequest of Cousin Billye Marie makes us proud - May She Rest In Peace.

David

The Harris party departed our group as we left Little Gidding as they had deadlines to meet. Professor Ransome and the St. Louis couple returned to the Marriott where we broke bread together and enjoyed an extensive chat about the Upchurch family.

David

On Monday morning Professor Ransome took us (Phil & Sallaine) back to Brington to visit Dr. & Mrs. George du Boulay. Dr. du Boulay, a retired health care professional, is one of two Wardens of All Saints Church, Brington. The du Boulays had been away on Sunday but had earlier extended an invitation for us to have coffee with them in their home on Monday. First George escorted us back to the church and pointed out numerous features which reveal what was done at various times in the way of modifications. To the American eye inspection reveals only that one is looking at a very old church. To the practiced and educated English eye a gaze reveals subtle placements of stone and timber that tell a story as to what was done when and by whom and why. It is a marvelous thing to hear these bits of history revealed and especially when they concerned the lives and times of our Upchurch ancestors and relatives who were a part of this particular local scene.

George and Pam David

Professor

bot still active Professor of Neuro radiology

the Church wardens

Upon returning to the du Boulays home for refreshments we were warmed by a most pleasant fire on a chilly, rainy English May morning. This huge fireplace would easily accommodate the roasting of an entire pig as it most likely did in ages gone by. This impressive fireplace is the feature attraction of the original Manor House of the village. The Manor House is a registered historic house and is known to date from the 1300s. We are allowed to speculate that members of the family of Michael Upchurch I set foot in this Manor House for one reason or another as well as in the church.

The Manor House actually consists of two houses joined together with half-timbered construction being used throughout. It has a thatched roof. Floor elevations change from one part of the structure to another. One is accustomed to think of a Manor House as a grand structure. This Brington Manor House is special in terms of age, architectural features, and authenticity but it could hardly be called "grand". One has to picture this

particular Manor House as originating in the Middle Ages and as being sponsored by an agrarian family of modest means. The fact that it was then called the Manor House meant that it was a quite good structure for that time and place, that it was superior to any other in the village and that it served as a headquarters for the operation of the village and its surrounds. Having gained its title early on and having withstood the vicissitudes of time, fire and weather, the proud lady has never given up the title as the Manor House of Brington. We know these things not as fact, but as the common story that comes down to us through generations of telling. If there can be a Sherwood Forest there can be a Brington Manor House.

Our delightful conversation with the du Boulays was far ranging and touched upon one Reverend Richard Sledge, a retired local cleric who is an acquaintance of Dr. du Boulay. "Sledge" is Sallaine's maiden name and we had great fun in speculating that Rev. Sledge and Sallaine could be cousins, which they may indeed be. We departed the warm embrace of the du Boulays, having been presented a lovely clay bowl thrown by Pam du Boulay and bearing her name and the inscription "Brington". It will be treasured and long serve as a valued memento of our visit to our Mother Country.

During mid-day Professor Ransome showed us some Huntingdonshire villages where Upchurch enclaves existed in the 1500 - 1800 era and in some cases still exist. We saw some of these on Sunday as well. Villages visited included Warboys, Ellington, and St. Neots.

This telling of the visit of ten members of the American Upchurch family to explore their roots in England is intended to document the visit itself and to tell once again how we comprehend the nature of our heritage in East Anglia. Each impression gained is deserving of treatment in greater detail than can possibly be given in this layman's report. Suffice it to say, that British History is richly documented and aspects pertaining to our Upchurch heritage await the attention of any of our Cousins that desire to inform themselves.

This report is supplemented by some of the photographs taken by our group. For her part in making some these available and for her superb ability in organizing the eight member "Harris" party, we are deeply indebted to Margaret "Peggy" Harris. She is an enthusiastic Upchurch researcher and shares generously. We need more "Peggy's". Her party consisted of Peggy and her husband, Dr. John Harris, their son, Clint, and his wife Megan, all of whom came from Montana. Also there was Peggy's sister, Pam Eskew and her daughters Jill Fogarty and Ann Beckwith from Georgia and finally Peggy's sister, Priscilla Brosig who lives in Germany. It was a pleasure for our group to represent all members of the American Upchurch Family as we visited Upchurch haunts in England.

We will welcome comments and questions about this long planned trip which resulted in a successful search for the Upchurch Holy Grail - the four letters of Michael Upchurch I.

Photographs of Trip to England

Cambridge University

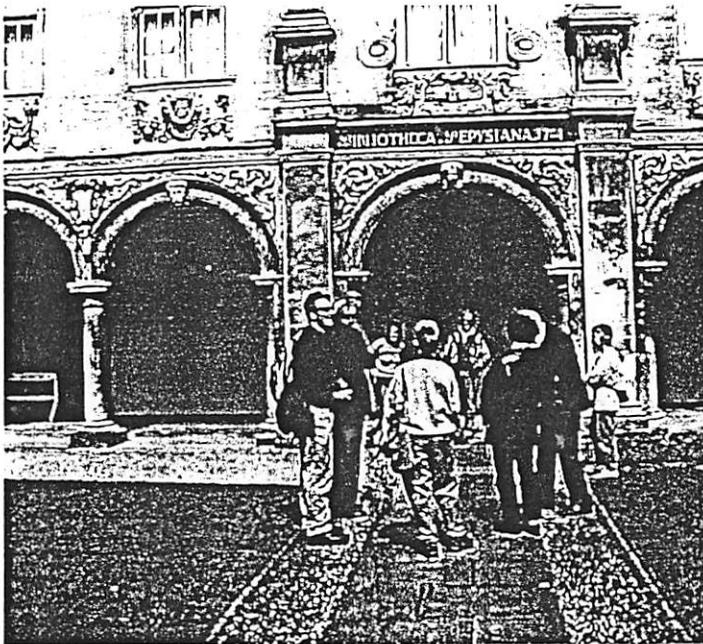
1. Our Party Gathers - Pepys Library in background upstairs. (The Old Library) is on the left hand side of this interior courtyard.
2. Ten Members of the American Upchurch Family gather in The Old Library. The four letters of Michael Upchurch I are spread on the table.
3. The Leaders of the Tour - Phil Upchurch, Peggy Harris and David Ransome with letters in the foreground.
4. Cousin Pam Brosig in the doorway of The Old Library.
5. A closer look at the four letters - with members of our party gently moving one for a better view.

Little Gidding

6. Little Gidding Church showing Nicholas Ferrar's tomb in front.
7. The new clear glass window in the Little Gidding Church Chancel paid for by an American Upchurch Cousin.

Brington

8. Brington All Saints Church where we worshipped on 5 MAY 2002 and Michael Upchurch I and his family presumably worshipped in the early 1600s.
9. A plaque inside the Brington church. *Pam and George du Boulay*
10. ~~Professor George du Boulay and wife, Pam, Professor David Ransome and Phil Upchurch~~ pose before the huge fireplace in the 700 year old Brington Manor House. ✓



1



2

Photographs of Trip to England

Cambridge University

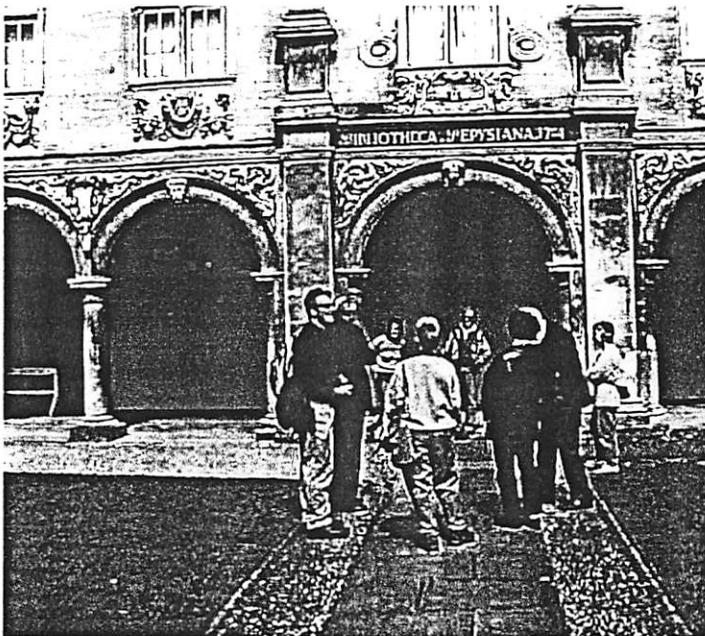
1. Our Party Gathers - Pepys Library in background upstairs. (The Old Library) is on the left hand side of this interior courtyard.
2. Ten Members of the American Upchurch Family gather in The Old Library. The four letters of Michael Upchurch I are spread on the table.
3. The Leaders of the Tour - Phil Upchurch, Peggy Harris and David Ransome with letters in the foreground.
4. Cousin Pam Brosig in the doorway of The Old Library.
5. A closer look at the four letters - with members of our party gently moving one for a better view.

Little Gidding

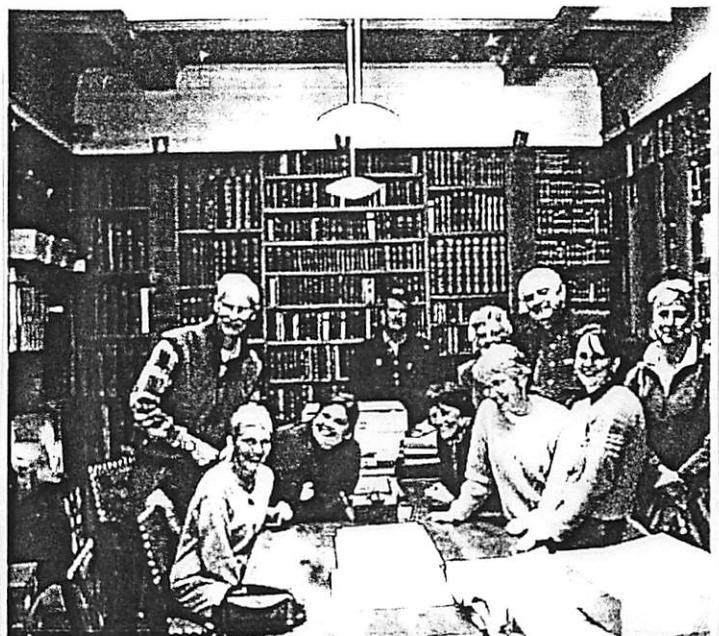
6. Little Gidding Church showing Nicholas Ferrar's tomb in front.
7. The new clear glass window in the Little Gidding Church Chancel paid for by an American Upchurch Cousin.

Brington

8. Brington All Saints Church where we worshipped on 5 MAY 2002 and Michael Upchurch I and his family presumably worshipped in the early 1600s.
9. A plaque inside the Brington church.
10. David Ransome, Pam and George du Boulay and Phil Upchurch pose before the huge fireplace in the 700 year old Brington Manor House.



1



2

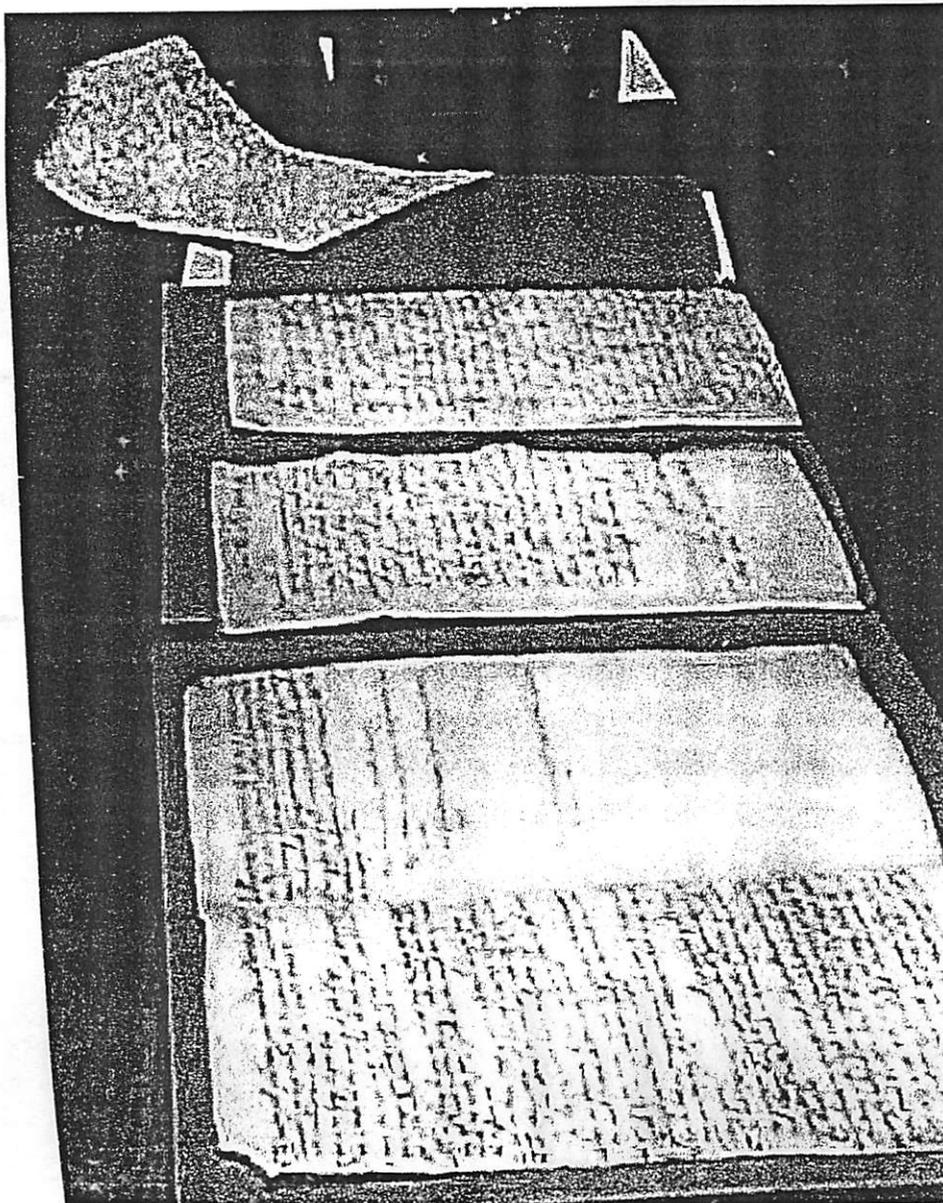
3

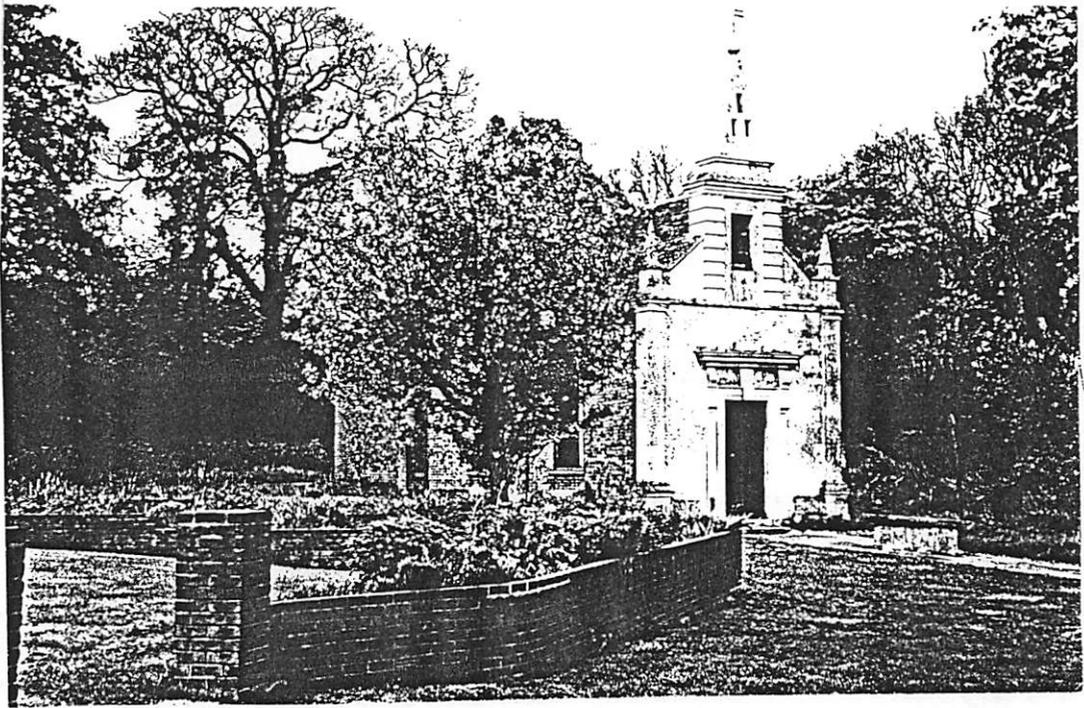


5

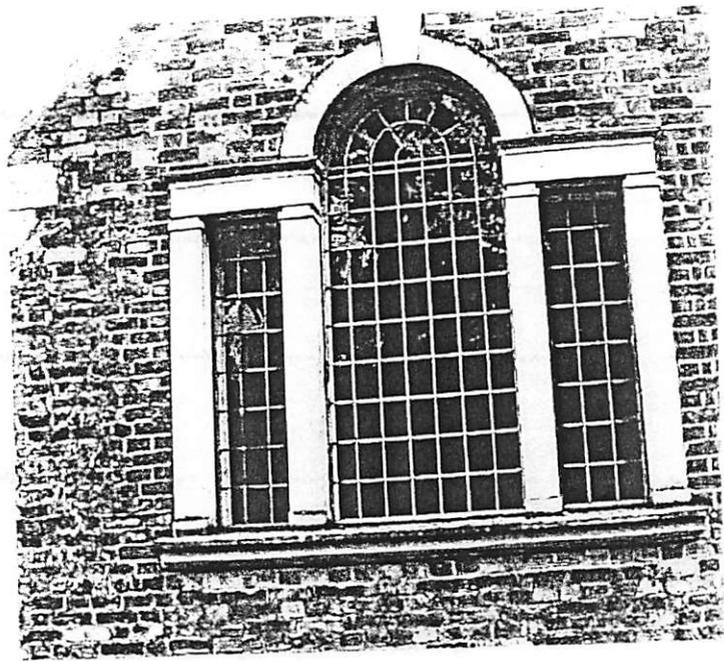
4

10

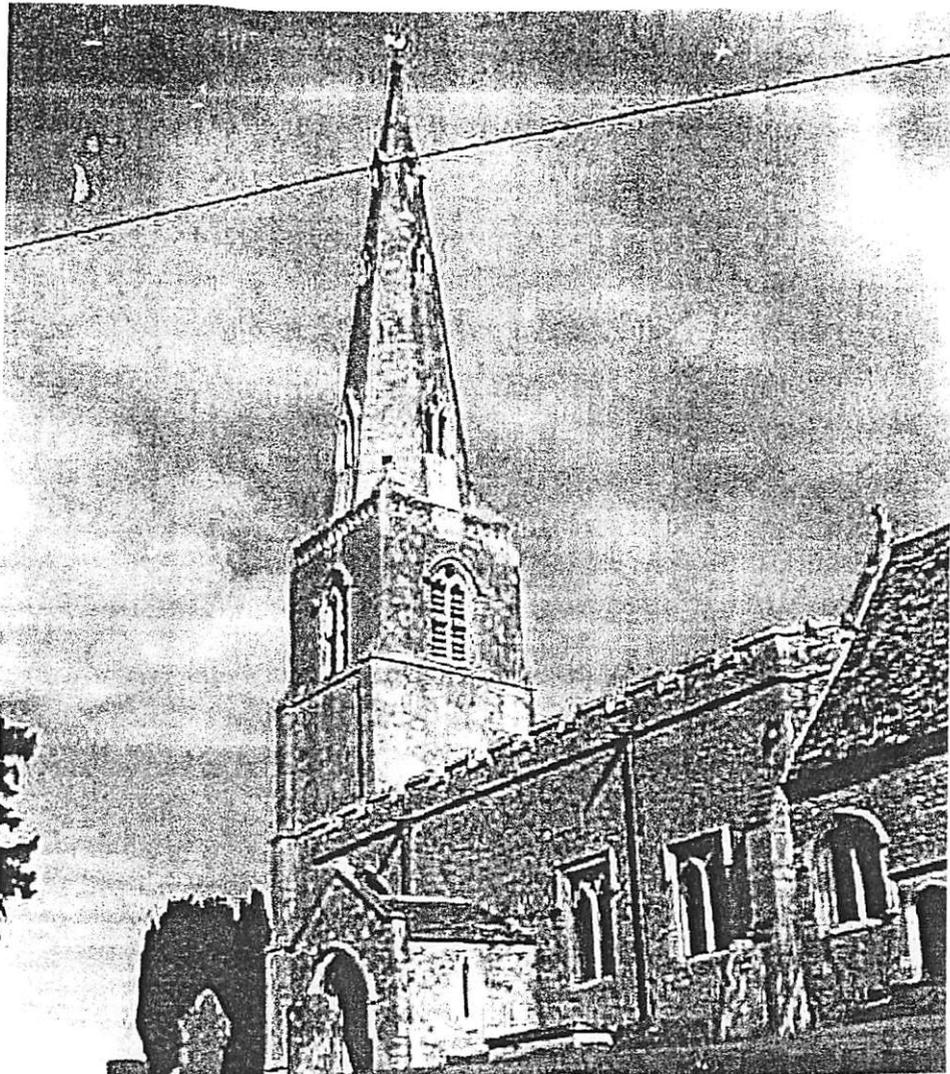




6



7



8

AMERICAN SERVICEMEN
 STATIONED IN THIS COUNTRY MADE
 A GIFT OF EIGHTEEN HUNDRED POUNDS
 IN 1958 TOWARDS THE RECONSTRUCTION
 OF THE SPIRE OF THIS CHURCH IN
 MEMORY OF THEIR FALLEN COMRADES
 AND AS A TRIBUTE TO THE HOSPITALITY
 EXTENDED TO THEM BY
 THE PEOPLE OF BRITAIN

9



10

George & Pam du Boulay

Sallaine and I are deeply appreciative of your hospitality and for your support in our quest for our Upchurch heritage in England as are our American Upchurch cousins. The enclosed is a token of our regard for the work that you do and is for use as you see fit.

Sincerely yours

Phil Upchurch, Editor
UPCHURCH BULLETIN

This note left on
Coffee Table in home
of George du Boulay
in Bampton, Hunts.,
England with £100 Lb
in an envelope
L.A.U.

REC'D
11 MAY 2002

Robert P. Upchurch, PhD
351 Shetland Valley Court
Chesterfield.
MO 63005-4840
USA

Old Manor House
Brington
Huntingdon
Cams. PE28 5AF

ENGLAND

Tel. 44 (0)1832 710353

Wednesday May 8th 2002

Dear Phil,

Thank you most warmly on my own behalf and from the parishioners of All Saints Church, Brington for your really most generous donation. It will be very useful and long remembered.

It was very nice to meet you & Sallaine and to have the opportunity for such interesting talk. We hope we may have the opportunity to build on your friendship and see you here again before too long.

I am sitting on a stool in my study half facing the window. It is a bright mild day and I can see friends from the village going up and down and stopping to chat with each other. It would be so easy to do nothing and enjoy the garden

but Pam is off to a lecture at
St Ives this afternoon and I must not
waste the hours on solitary pleasures.
but do a bit of work.

Thank you both so much for
coming to see us.

Yours affectionately & sincerely,
with love also from Pam.

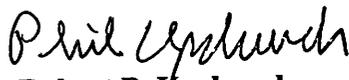
Geoff.

Professor David R. Ransome
August 2, 2002
Page 2

We are delightfully engaged in life each day. Our 15-year old grandson, George Michael Schuler, came up from Tucson, AZ for a one week visit on 22 JUL 02. We did our best to make his visit memorable. Yes, he is named after Michael Upchurch, I.

Best Wishes.

Sincerely yours,



Robert P. Upchurch
Editor, UB

RPU:s
Enclosures

We are presently able to accommodate farm, family, genealogical, etc projects as they arise day-by-day and week-by-week. It is a comfort to more or less caught up. It leaves me on the verge of undertaking a new venture but thoughts along that line are frequently dispelled by some ongoing incremental activity that needs to be done. The Church has provided me with some recent diversions. Having been elected President of our congregation last June has required me to be more fully engaged in church activities - including resolution of conflicts which seem to breed naturally in church circles.

We will be anxious to learn of your fall/winter schedule as it unfolds. We remain quite flexible

Our best to you, Joyce & Emma.

Sincerely yours
(17-0) Phil Upchurch

[ROBERT PHILIP UPCHURCH]

REC'D
30 MAY 2002

10 New Street
Woodbridge Suffolk
IP12 1DU
England

25 May 2002

Dear Phil and Sallaine,

With Joyce's return impending, it is time to begin putting the house to rights - which includes the fact that MY study must revert to being OUR dining room, the first stage of which is to banish all the papers from the table. As a result I have been pressing on with the construction of the various family trees. They are now in draft, and I hope, once they have been vetted, as appropriate, by Malcolm Clydesdale, Cynthia Upchurch, Margaret Butler, or Pam & Ted Upchurch, that they can come on to you at whatever pace you think best. There are now fifteen more of them - to follow the first three that you have already published in the Upchurch Bulletin. Table 4 sets out the 18th-century children and grandchildren of Thomas Upchurch of Warboys (d.1743). Tables 5-15 deal with the multiplicity of 19th- and 20th-century descendants in Huntingdonshire, and begin to chart the dispersal of the family : tables 5-11 set out those branches of the family in and around Warboys, 12-15 those in St Neots, Great Gransden and Huntingdon. Table 16 records the as yet unconnected family at Woodhurst - I write 'as yet' because I suspect that they are in fact an offshoot of the Warboys group. Table 17 sets out the Upchurches of New Zealand, Australia, and Canada.

I have already sent off letters to Cynthia, Margaret, & Pam & Ted. The letter to Malcolm is next on my list & must wait until I have made xeroxes of the various trees I need to send him.

Once I have their various comments - and in Pam's & Ted's case, their contribution - I can let you have however many you want, either all at once or piecemeal. As I said when we were together at the start of the month, I will reckon that each tree took two hours to complete - though in fact that is only a fraction of the actual time - and will therefore bill you only \$80 for each. There should also be an acknowledgement at some point of the considerable assistance I have had from Malcolm Clydesdale in particular, and of the use I have been able to make of information supplied by Cynthia Upchurch & Margaret Butler in New Zealand, by Janet Strickland in Florida, and by Mary George, David & Joan Townsend, Ray & Cynthia Upchurch, Margaret Parish, David Viles, and Pam Upchurch among others in England.

On more general, longer-term prospects, I can report that the Cambridge Record Office now owns microfiches of the indexes, 1837-1999, of the registers kept at the General Registry Office in London (now part of the Family Records Centre). This means that it would be much easier (and faster) to extract a tally of

all Upchurch births, marriages, and deaths since 1837. This is a second-best, of course, to purchasing certificates - at 6.50 a time! - but is nevertheless, when combined with census data, a pretty satisfactory substitute.

And once the 1901 census web-site is functioning again - it proved so popular on its introduction in January that it promptly crashed and hasn't yet been brought back into action - it would also be possible - at no cost, beyond that of the investigator - to extract the details of all Upchurches in the United Kingdom on 31 March 1901. The complete set of details for each person gives their address, names, relationship to the head of family, marital condition, age last birthday - or, if less than one year old, the age in months - profession, place of birth, and whether deaf & dumb, or blind or 'Lunatic Imbecile or Idiot'. (But it would seem from the Public Record Office's pamphlet that the on-line index will provide only names, age, place of birth, county & parish of residence, and occupation. Might this, I wonder, be a[nother] task that Janet Strickland could be asked to undertake?

While preparing the New Zealand page [which I see, now that I've paid closer attention to Margaret Butler's information, also includes Australia and Canada] I re-read my correspondence with Cynthia Upchurch. At one point she referred to late-17th-century & early-18th-century facts she had found relating to Upchurches in Sandy, Bedfordshire, of which I had no record. (When I visited the Bedford Record Office in those early days when I was seeking merely to elucidate Michael's connections, I had ended my search in 1660.) Given the earlier information about Upchurches at Sandy that I did collect, I fancy a more extensive search of the Sandy registers may reveal useful information. It is also possible that Bedford R.O. has manorial records that could take the Upchurch story back beyond the era of parish registers that begin in 1538.

In the past week the Revd David Viles, of St Neots, has sent additional information about his branch of the Upchurches. His mother was a descendant of the family that moved from Warboys to Houghton in the 1860s. In fact I had already received much of it from his cousin Margaret Parish, so that I did not need to alter significantly the table I had already drafted.

..And so to the duster and the vacuum and the polishing rag. I must be finished within the week. Next Saturday I am committed to an expedition to see the sculpture gardens of Norfolk; on the Sunday a friend arrives to stay on the Sunday for three nights; and I shall leave for London at the start of the week thereafter, so that I can have some days in the libraries before I meet Joyce at dawn on Monday 17 June.

Meantime, best wishes to you both,

Davis

REC'D
30 MAY 2002

10 New Street
Woodbridge Suffolk
IP12 1DU
England

25 May 2002

Dear Phil and Sallaine,

With Joyce's return impending, it is time to begin putting the house to rights - which includes the fact that MY study must revert to being OUR dining room, the first stage of which is to banish all the papers from the table. As a result I have been pressing on with the construction of the various family trees. They are now in draft, and I hope, once they have been vetted, as appropriate, by Malcolm Clydesdale, Cynthia Upchurch, Margaret Butler, or Pam & Ted Upchurch, that they can come on to you at whatever pace you think best. There are now fifteen more of them - to follow the first three that you have already published in the Upchurch Bulletin. Table 4 sets out the 18th-century children and grandchildren of Thomas Upchurch of Warboys (d.1743). Tables 5-15 deal with the multiplicity of 19th- and 20th-century descendants in Huntingdonshire, and begin to chart the dispersal of the family : tables 5-11 set out those branches of the family in and around Warboys, 12-15 those in St Neots, Great Gransden and Huntingdon. Table 16 records the as yet unconnected family at Woodhurst - I write 'as yet' because I suspect that they are in fact an offshoot of the Warboys group. Table 17 sets out the Upchurches of New Zealand, Australia, and Canada.

I have already sent off letters to Cynthia, Margaret, & Pam & Ted. The letter to Malcolm is next on my list & must wait until I have made xeroxes of the various trees I need to send him.

Once I have their various comments - and in Pam's & Ted's case, their contribution - I can let you have however many you want, either all at once or piecemeal. As I said when we were together at the start of the month, I will reckon that each tree took two hours to complete - though in fact that is only a fraction of the actual time - and will therefore bill you only \$80 for each. There should also be an acknowledgement at some point of the considerable assistance I have had from Malcolm Clydesdale in particular, and of the use I have been able to make of information supplied by Cynthia Upchurch & Margaret Butler in New Zealand, by Janet Strickland in Florida, and by Mary George, David & Joan Townsend, Ray & Cynthia Upchurch, Margaret Parish, David Viles, and Pam Upchurch among others in England.

On more general, longer-term prospects, I can report that the Cambridge Record Office now owns microfiches of the indexes, 1837-1999, of the registers kept at the General Registry Office in London (now part of the Family Records Centre). This means that it would be much easier (and faster) to extract a tally of

all Upchurch births, marriages, and deaths since 1837. This is a second-best, of course, to purchasing certificates - at 6.50 a time! - but is nevertheless, when combined with census data, a pretty satisfactory substitute.

And once the 1901 census web-site is functioning again - it proved so popular on its introduction in January that it promptly crashed and hasn't yet been brought back into action - it would also be possible - at no cost, beyond that of the investigator - to extract the details of all Upchurches in the United Kingdom on 31 March 1901. The complete set of details for each person gives their address, names, relationship to the head of family, marital condition, age last birthday - or, if less than one year old, the age in months - profession, place of birth, and whether deaf & dumb, or blind or 'Lunatic Imbecile or Idiot'. (But it would seem from the Public Record Office's pamphlet that the on-line index will provide only names, age, place of birth, county & parish of residence, and occupation. Might this, I wonder, be a[nother] task that Janet Strickland could be asked to undertake?

While preparing the New Zealand page [which I see, now that I've paid closer attention to Margaret Butler's information, also includes Australia and Canada] I re-read my correspondence with Cynthia Upchurch. At one point she referred to late-17th-century & early-18th-century facts she had found relating to Upchurches in Sandy, Bedfordshire, of which I had no record. (When I visited the Bedford Record Office in those early days when I was seeking merely to elucidate Michael's connections, I had ended my search in 1660.) Given the earlier information about Upchurches at Sandy that I did collect, I fancy a more extensive search of the Sandy registers may reveal useful information. It is also possible that Bedford R.O. has manorial records that could take the Upchurch story back beyond the era of parish registers that begin in 1538.

In the past week the Revd David Viles, of St Neots, has sent additional information about his branch of the Upchurches. His mother was a descendant of the family that moved from Warboys to Houghton in the 1860s. In fact I had already received much of it from his cousin Margaret Parish, so that I did not need to alter significantly the table I had already drafted.

..And so to the duster and the vacuum and the polishing rag. I must be finished within the week. Next Saturday I am committed to an expedition to see the sculpture gardens of Norfolk; on the Sunday a friend arrives to stay on the Sunday for three nights; and I shall leave for London at the start of the week thereafter, so that I can have some days in the libraries before I meet Joyce at dawn on Monday 17 June.

Meantime, best wishes to you both.

David

REC'D
30 MAY 2002

10 New Street
Woodbridge Suffolk
IP12 1DU
England

25 May 2002

Dear Phil and Sallaine,

With Joyce's return impending, it is time to begin putting the house to rights - which includes the fact that MY study must revert to being OUR dining room, the first stage of which is to banish all the papers from the table. As a result I have been pressing on with the construction of the various family trees. They are now in draft, and I hope, once they have been vetted, as appropriate, by Malcolm Clydesdale, Cynthia Upchurch, Margaret Butler, or Pam & Ted Upchurch, that they can come on to you at whatever pace you think best. There are now fifteen more of them - to follow the first three that you have already published in the Upchurch Bulletin. Table 4 sets out the 18th-century children and grandchildren of Thomas Upchurch of Warboys (d.1743). Tables 5-15 deal with the multiplicity of 19th- and 20th-century descendants in Huntingdonshire, and begin to chart the dispersal of the family : tables 5-11 set out those branches of the family in and around Warboys, 12-15 those in St Neots, Great Gransden and Huntingdon. Table 16 records the as yet unconnected family at Woodhurst - I write 'as yet' because I suspect that they are in fact an offshoot of the Warboys group. Table 17 sets out the Upchurches of New Zealand, Australia, and Canada.

I have already sent off letters to Cynthia, Margaret, & Pam & Ted. The letter to Malcolm is next on my list & must wait until I have made xeroxes of the various trees I need to send him.

Once I have their various comments - and in Pam's & Ted's case, their contribution - I can let you have however many you want, either all at once or piecemeal. As I said when we were together at the start of the month, I will reckon that each tree took two hours to complete - though in fact that is only a fraction of the actual time - and will therefore bill you only \$80 for each. There should also be an acknowledgement at some point of the considerable assistance I have had from Malcolm Clydesdale in particular, and of the use I have been able to make of information supplied by Cynthia Upchurch & Margaret Butler in New Zealand, by Janet Strickland in Florida, and by Mary George, David & Joan Townsend, Ray & Cynthia Upchurch, Margaret Parish, David Viles, and Pam Upchurch among others in England.

On more general, longer-term prospects, I can report that the Cambridge Record Office now owns microfiches of the indexes, 1837-1999, of the registers kept at the General Registry Office in London (now part of the Family Records Centre). This means that it would be much easier (and faster) to extract a tally of

all Upchurch births, marriages, and deaths since 1837. This is a second-best, of course, to purchasing certificates - at 6.50 a time! - but is nevertheless, when combined with census data, a pretty satisfactory substitute.

And once the 1901 census web-site is functioning again - it proved so popular on its introduction in January that it promptly crashed and hasn't yet been brought back into action - it would also be possible - at no cost, beyond that of the investigator - to extract the details of all Upchurches in the United Kingdom on 31 March 1901. The complete set of details for each person gives their address, names, relationship to the head of family, marital condition, age last birthday - or, if less than one year old, the age in months - profession, place of birth, and whether deaf & dumb, or blind or 'Lunatic Imbecile or Idiot'. (But it would seem from the Public Record Office's pamphlet that the on-line index will provide only names, age, place of birth, county & parish of residence, and occupation. Might this, I wonder, be a[nother] task that Janet Strickland could be asked to undertake?

While preparing the New Zealand page [which I see, now that I've paid closer attention to Margaret Butler's information, also includes Australia and Canada] I re-read my correspondence with Cynthia Upchurch. At one point she referred to late-17th-century & early-18th-century facts she had found relating to Upchurches in Sandy, Bedfordshire, of which I had no record. (When I visited the Bedford Record Office in those early days when I was seeking merely to elucidate Michael's connections, I had ended my search in 1660.) Given the earlier information about Upchurches at Sandy that I did collect, I fancy a more extensive search of the Sandy registers may reveal useful information. It is also possible that Bedford R.O. has manorial records that could take the Upchurch story back beyond the era of parish registers that begin in 1538.

In the past week the Revd David Viles, of St Neots, has sent additional information about his branch of the Upchurches. His mother was a descendant of the family that moved from Warboys to Houghton in the 1860s. In fact I had already received much of it from his cousin Margaret Parish, so that I did not need to alter significantly the table I had already drafted.

..And so to the duster and the vacuum and the polishing rag. I must be finished within the week. Next Saturday I am committed to an expedition to see the sculpture gardens of Norfolk; on the Sunday a friend arrives to stay on the Sunday for three nights; and I shall leave for London at the start of the week thereafter, so that I can have some days in the libraries before I meet Joyce at dawn on Monday 17 June.

Meantime, best wishes to you both,

David

19 May 2002

Dear Phil and Sallaine,

It is good to know that you reached home safely, and I trust that by now you are also comfortably back from Arizona and your grand-daughter's graduation. Sallaine's note was waiting for me when I returned from London on Friday afternoon, and Phil's letter arrived yesterday morning. I therefore now write to thank you for your kind messages and to express my appreciation for the bountiful cheque which Joyce told me yesterday had already reached Woonsocket. Neither you nor Peggy Harris need have been so generous. It was a pleasure to meet you at last, and I always enjoy my visits to Brighton and Little Gidding. Indeed, if we are handing out bouquets, both of you should receive enormous ones. The Upchurches, not only in the USA, but also in New Zealand and Great Britain, are lucky to have such tireless enthusiasts for the family's past.

As I don't have Peggy Harris's address in Montana, please pass my thanks to her, give her my address here in Woodbridge and do reiterate to her that I would be entirely happy to hear from her and answer any questions she may have.

Since your departure I've been fairly busy. The reunion of my prep. school (which I attended from 1938 to 1944) was, apart from the daylong drizzle, a success. There were a dozen or so from those days, some of whom I hadn't seen since the early 1940s. I was luckier in London this past week: there was only one overcome day. I spent a day on the South Bank, with the widow of a Rhodes Scholar friend and her new husband. We visited the exhibition dedicated to Churchill's Britain in wartime, and took a tour of Shakespeare's Globe. I also put in two days at the Royal Society's library and the new British Library; and felt thoroughly satisfied when I managed to drive out of London on Friday with almost no traffic jams, even though I crossed the whole metropolitan area, passing Harrods, Buckingham Palace, the Houses of Parliament, and the Tower of London. But enough of my tourism. I shall look forward to seeing you on your home ground.

Cordially - and gratefully

Laurie

BY AIR MAIL
par avion
Royal Mail

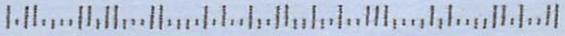
*paid
22 MAR 2002*



Professor & Mrs Robert P. Upchurch
351 Shekland Valley Court
CHESTERFIELD, MO 63005
U.S.A.

Airletter

63005#4840



M05/00

Name and address of sender

*Ransome
10 New Street
Woodbridge, Suffolk*

Postcode *IP 12 1DU, England*

An airletter should not contain any enclosure

P.S. I had have been reading some Upchurch-related material. A friend recommended Religion and Rural Society: South Lindsey, 1825-1875. Written by James Obelkevich and published by Oxford in 1976. It helps to explain the world of the Upchurches in Huntingdonshire, which lies SW of South Lindsey, the central slice of Lincolnshire.

REC'D
30 MAY 2002

10 New Street
Woodbridge Suffolk
IP12 1DU
England

25 May 2002

Dear Phil and Sallaine,

With Joyce's return impending, it is time to begin putting the house to rights - which includes the fact that MY study must revert to being OUR dining room, the first stage of which is to banish all the papers from the table. As a result I have been pressing on with the construction of the various family trees. They are now in draft, and I hope, once they have been vetted, as appropriate, by Malcolm Clydesdale, Cynthia Upchurch, Margaret Butler, or Pam & Ted Upchurch, that they can come on to you at whatever pace you think best. There are now fifteen more of them - to follow the first three that you have already published in the Upchurch Bulletin. Table 4 sets out the 18th-century children and grandchildren of Thomas Upchurch of Warboys (d.1743). Tables 5-15 deal with the multiplicity of 19th- and 20th-century descendants in Huntingdonshire, and begin to chart the dispersal of the family : tables 5-11 set out those branches of the family in and around Warboys, 12-15 those in St Neots, Great Gransden and Huntingdon. Table 16 records the as yet unconnected family at Woodhurst - I write 'as yet' because I suspect that they are in fact an offshoot of the Warboys group. Table 17 sets out the Upchurches of New Zealand, Australia, and Canada.

I have already sent off letters to Cynthia, Margaret, & Pam & Ted. The letter to Malcolm is next on my list & must wait until I have made xeroxes of the various trees I need to send him.

Once I have their various comments - and in Pam's & Ted's case, their contribution - I can let you have however many you want, either all at once or piecemeal. As I said when we were together at the start of the month, I will reckon that each tree took two hours to complete - though in fact that is only a fraction of the actual time - and will therefore bill you only \$80 for each. There should also be an acknowledgement at some point of the considerable assistance I have had from Malcolm Clydesdale in particular, and of the use I have been able to make of information supplied by Cynthia Upchurch & Margaret Butler in New Zealand, by Janet Strickland in Florida, and by Mary George, David & Joan Townsend, Ray & Cynthia Upchurch, Margaret Parish, David Viles, and Pam Upchurch among others in England.

On more general, longer-term prospects, I can report that the Cambridge Record Office now owns microfiches of the indexes, 1837-1999, of the registers kept at the General Registry Office in London (now part of the Family Records Centre). This means that it would be much easier (and faster) to extract a tally of

(2)

all Upchurch births, marriages, and deaths since 1837. This is a second-best, of course, to purchasing certificates - at 6.50 a time! - but is nevertheless, when combined with census data, a pretty satisfactory substitute.

And once the 1901 census web-site is functioning again - it proved so popular on its introduction in January that it promptly crashed and hasn't yet been brought back into action - it would also be possible - at no cost, beyond that of the investigator - to extract the details of all Upchurches in the United Kingdom on 31 March 1901. The complete set of details for each person gives their address, names, relationship to the head of family, marital condition, age last birthday - or, if less than one year old, the age in months - profession, place of birth, and whether deaf & dumb, or blind or 'Lunatic Imbecile or Idiot'. (But it would seem from the Public Record Office's pamphlet that the on-line index will provide only names, age, place of birth, county & parish of residence, and occupation. Might this, I wonder, be a [another] task that Janet Strickland could be asked to undertake?

While preparing the New Zealand page [which I see, now that I've paid closer attention to Margaret Butler's information, also includes Australia and Canada] I re-read my correspondence with Cynthia Upchurch. At one point she referred to late-17th-century & early-18th-century facts she had found relating to Upchurches in Sandy, Bedfordshire, of which I had no record. (When I visited the Bedford Record Office in those early days when I was seeking merely to elucidate Michael's connections, I had ended my search in 1660.) Given the earlier information about Upchurches at Sandy that I did collect, I fancy a more extensive search of the Sandy registers may reveal useful information. It is also possible that Bedford R.O. has manorial records that could take the Upchurch story back beyond the era of parish registers that begin in 1538.

In the past week the Revd David Viles, of St Neots, has sent additional information about his branch of the Upchurches. His mother was a descendant of the family that moved from Warboys to Houghton in the 1860s. In fact I had already received much of it from his cousin Margaret Parish, so that I did not need to alter significantly the table I had already drafted.

..And so to the duster and the vacuum and the polishing rag. I must be finished within the week. Next Saturday I am committed to an expedition to see the sculpture gardens of Norfolk; on the Sunday a friend arrives to stay on the Sunday for three nights; and I shall leave for London at the start of the week thereafter, so that I can have some days in the libraries before I meet Joyce at dawn on Monday 17 June.

Meantime, best wishes to you both.

David

Huntingdonshire Family History Society

Member of the Federation of Family History Societies

President : The Lord Hemingford



REC'D
25 MAY 2002

Mrs C Kessler
42 Crowhill
Godmanchester
Huntingdon
Cambs.
PE29 2NR

Phone: 01480 390476

E-mail: caroline@ckessler.freeseve.co.uk

20th May 2001

2002 - RPU

Mr R.P.Upchurch
351 Shetland Valley Court
Chesterfield
MO 63005-4840
USA

Dear Mr Upchurch

Thank you for your letter of March 25th 2002, regarding shipment of your Upchurch Bulletin. Please accept my apologies, for taking so long in replying to you.

You may send the initial mailing to me, at the above address, and I will inform you if future issues need to be sent elsewhere.

Please could you confirm my understanding, that no payment from the society is required either for the bulletins or the shipping costs.

Thank you for your help, and generosity.

Yours Sincerely

Caroline Kessler
(Secretary Hunts.FHS)

Caroline Kessler

CLYDE CHARLES U

Letter from Clyde Charles U, Jr to Robert Phillip U

①

→ [ROBERT PHILLIP UPCHURCH] → [WILLIAM KEVIN U]

Hi Robert - letter from my son Kevin's Mother-in-Law
hope it is of use to you

REC'D
14 MAR 2002

best to you + Sallaine

[MRS JOSIE
BULLOCK]

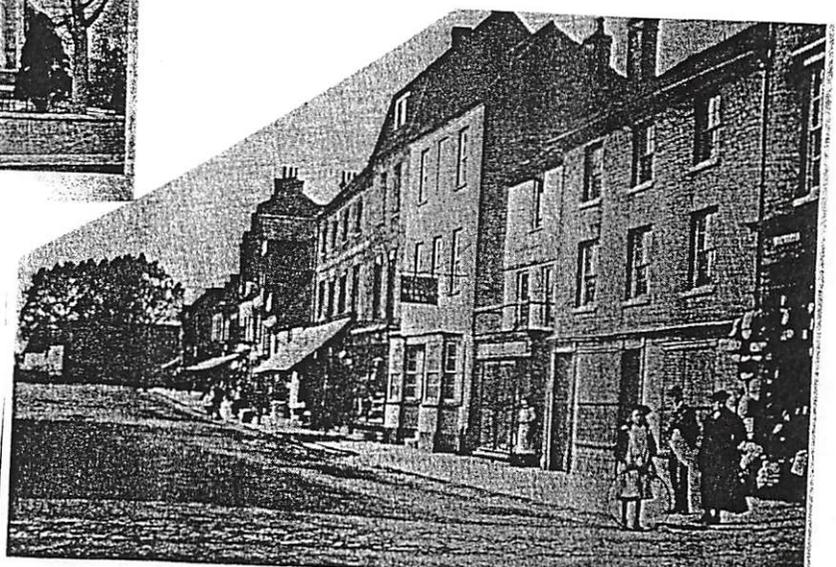
Clyde

Note: A HISTORY OF ST. NEOTS
NOTTINGHAM SHIRE, ENGLAND
FHL 942 56/52
H2 te

PAGES ③ + ④ DATA FROM JOSIE
PAGE ⑤ = RPA COMPOSITE
OF PGS ③ & ④



2. St. Neots Church



3. Market Square, north side, about 1910, showing Fox and Hounds inn and Half Moon Hotel (now Bridge Hotel). Note cobbled pedestrian crossing

A History of St Neots
Nottinghamshire,
England by C.F. TEBBUTT

FHL 942.56/52
H2 te

TERROR IS ST. NEOTS
ACTUALLY IN
NOTTINGHAMSHIRE
- I THOUGHT IT IN
CAMBRIDGESHIRE
- RPA

Per David Mansome on 5 MAY
2002 it is in Cambridgeshire
not Nottinghamshire. we already
have this data. used Clyde
10 MAY 2002

Josie Bullock
to
Clyde Upchurch

Md
Weddington
Newtr

24 Dec. 2001.

Hello Clyde: What an exciting discovery it was to find a marriage between
Mary French and Thomas Upchurch in 1794 at St. Neots, Nottinghamshire,
England. Just as exciting was the realization that you had once said that
your Upchurch family came from that area. So here is a copy of the marriages
which I found in a book at the FH Library... *Nottinghamshire Marriages*.
942.56 K22l. They occurred between 1762 and 1836.

Of course, this is an index to the marriages. It does not contain details of those
events for each couple. It gives the year, the names of the couple and the parish
in which the marriage was solemnized. The original parish registers have to be
consulted in England for the details since the U.G.Society has not filmed them.
If you do not have a British researcher you may want to consider someone who
has done research on our French Flanders line. Her name is Mary Pendred,
72 Thistle Drive, Stanground, Peterborough PE2 8HY, 01733-341938. UK.
Her fee was six pounds an hour at that time.

I hope you have fun with this information. Our best to you and Joy.Josie.

1157 1739-1759

1760
1761

Gilbert
Jn
Thos
Ben
Eliz w
Rt of Sawtry StJ w

Mary of Sawtry StJ
Gilbert w
Thos of Sawtry StJ
Hy of Titchmarsh
Thos
Ann
Jas
Cath

Hy w
Eliz
Jn
Sam
Sarah

Mary
Sarah
Thos
Eliz
Eliz
Wm
Anne
Anne
Jn
Wm
Mary
Jn
Wm
Wm of Coton
Thos
Thos
Eliz
Eliz of Eynesbury w
Jn
Thos w
Rt
Rt of Warboys
Wm w
Phineas
Sarah
Reb

Hy WILLMOTT
Sarah HOLLOWELL
Mary SPOLTON
Ann LAVENDER
Mary KENDAL of Sawtry StJ
Jn HOUSDEN
Ruth HENSON of Sawtry StJ w
Thos HALL of Wansford
Eliz SHELTON
Eliz DAY of Sawtry StJ
Eliz COOK
Lucy PATTISON
Jn SMITH of Eynesbury
Mary EMERY of Eaton Socon
Wm PEACE of St Edward's
Cambridge
Su WRIGHT
Jn SHEFFIELD
Mary HOBBS
Ann BEDFORD
Ben TWITCHELL of
Gt Staughton w
Thos PETERS
Jas HOGARD w
Mary FRENCH
Thos BASE of Sawtry StJ
Wm ALLEN
Mary SEAMER
Rt WATTS of Woodhurst
Ben SMITH
Eliz TEAT of Lt Paxton
Ann BURBIDGE
Philip CLARK
Reb RICHARDSON
Sarah HARVEY w
Mary Ann THURLBON
Anne BURRELL
Mary WILSON
Jn CROXFORT
Sam PETTIT
Hannah SETCHELL
Mary KING
Mary FORD
Mary BEEHAGG
Sarah ELMER
Hannah BOWDE
Jn BROWN
Ed BARNES w

Wistow
St Neots
St Neots
Warboys
Sawtry StA
St Neots
Sawtry StA

Sawtry StJ w
St Neots
Sawtry AS
Spaldwick
St Neots
St Neots
St Neots
St Ives

Spaldwick
St Neots
Warboys
Warboys
St Neots

Broughton
St Neots
Woodhurst
Sawtry StA
St Neots
Offord Cluny
Oldhurst
Woodhurst
St Neots
Warboys
Warboys
Warboys
Warboys
Hunt AS&StJ
Warboys
Woodhurst
Thorney
St Neots
Warboys
Warboys
Offord Cluny
Lt Raveley
Warboys
Warboys
Catworth

966.

442.5
K22L
(2 volumes)
Sawtry StJ
Rest of 55
Marriages

1770
1773

1776
1781
1782

1786

1787
1788
1789
1790

1793

1794
1797
1798
1803
1816
1819
1820

1821

1822
1825
1826
1829
1830
1831

1832
1833

1834

Handwritten notes at top right.

(W)

1768	Josiah Thos of Woodwalton Wm	Jn LUFF Mary WESTON Eliz EMERE	St Neots Ramsey Sawtry AS
1770	Mary of Sawtry StJ	Thos HALL of Wansford	Sawtry AS
1773	Gilbert w	Eliz SHELTON	St Neots
1776	Thos of Sawtry StJ	Eliz DAY of Sawtry StJ	Sawtry AS
1781	Hy of Titchmarsh	Eliz COOK	Spaldwick
1782	Thos	Lucy PATTISON	St Neots
1786	Ann Jas Cath	Jn SMITH of Eynesbury Mary EMERY of Eaton Socon Wm PEACE of St Edward's Cambridge	St Neots St Neots St Neots St Ives
1787	Hy w	Su WRIGHT	Spaldwick
1788	Eliz	Jn SHEFFIELD	St Neots
1789	Jn	Mary HOBBS	Warboys
1790	Sam Sarah	Ann BEDFORD Ben TWITCHELL of Gt Staughton w	Warboys St Neots
1793	Mary Sarah	Thos PETERS Jas HOGARD w	Broughton St Neots
1794	Thos	Mary FRENCH	Woodhurst
1797	Eliz	Thos BASE of Sawtry StJ	Sawtry StA
1798	Eliz	Wm ALLEN	St Neots
1803	Wm	Mary SEAMER	Offord Cluny
1816	Anne	Rt WATTS of Woodhurst	Oldhurst
1819	Anne	Ben SMITH	Woodhurst
1820	Jn	Eliz TEAT of Lt Paxton	St Neots
1821	Wm Mary Jn	Ann BURBIDGE Philip CLARK Reb RICHARDSON	Warboys Warboys Warboys
1822	Wm	Sarah HARVEY w	Warboys
1825	Wm of Coton	Mary Ann THURLBON	Hunt AS&StJ
1826	Thos	Anne BURRELL	Warboys
1829	Thos	Mary WILSON	Woodhurst
1830	Eliz	Jn CROXFORT	Thorney
1831	Eliz of Eynesbury w Jn Thos w	Sam PETTIT Hannah SETCHELL Mary KING	St Neots Warboys Warboys
1832	Rt	Mary FORD	Offord Cluny
1833	Rt of Warboys Wm w	Mary BEEHAGG Sarah ELMER	Lt Raveley Warboys
1834	Phineas Sarah Reb	Hannah BOWDE Jn BROWN Ed BARNES w	Warboys Catworth Pidley cF
1836	Sarah Rachel	Sam GATWARD of Hunt StB w Jas PEDLEY	Ramsey Gt Gransden
1820	UPCRAFT Thos of Coddendam Sfk	Ann WILSON	

(5)

CAMSHIRE / 942.56 K222 (2 VOLS) ALPHA? ETROL LIST -? 55 MARRIAGES (5)

966.

1754 UPCHURCH SU

1759-1759

Gilbert
Jn
Thos
Ben
Eliz w
Rt of Sawtry StJ w

Hy WILLMOTT
Sarah HOLLOWELL
Mary SPONLTON
Ann LAVENDER
Mary KENDAL of Sawtry StJ
Jn HOUSDEN
Ruth HENSON of Sawtry StJ w

Wistow
St Neots
St Neots
Warboys
Sawtry StA
St Neots
Sawtry StA

→ SKIPS -? - RPU

1768

Judith
Thos of Woodwalton
Wm

JACOB SLADE
Jn LUFF

St Neots
St Neots

1770

Mary of Sawtry StJ

Mary WESTON

Ramsey

1773

Gilbert w

Eliz EMERE

Sawtry AS

1776

Thos of Sawtry StJ

Thos HALL of Wansford

Sawtry AS

1781

Hy of Titchmarsh

Eliz SHELTON

St Neots

1782

Thos

Eliz DAY of Sawtry StJ

Sawtry AS

1786

Ann

Eliz COOK

Spaldwick

Jas

Lucy PATTISON

St Neots

Cath

Jn SMITH of Eynesbury

St Neots

Mary EMERY of Eaton Socon

St Neots

Wm PEACE of St Edward's
Cambridge

St Ives

1787

Hy w

Su WRIGHT

Spaldwick

1788

Eliz

Jn SHEFFIELD

St Neots

1789

Jn

Mary HOBBS

Warboys

1790

Sam

Ann BEDFORD

Warboys

Sarah

Ben TWITCHELL of

St Neots

Gt Staughton w

1793

Mary

Thos PETERS

Broughton

Sarah

Jas HOGARD w

St Neots

1794

Thos

Mary FRENCH

Woodhurst

1797

Eliz

Thos BASE of Sawtry StJ

Sawtry StA

1798

Eliz

Wm ALLEN

St Neots

1803

Wm

Mary SEAMER

Offord Cluny

1816

Anne

Rt WATTS of Woodhurst

Oldhurst

1819

Anne

Ben SMITH

Woodhurst

1820

Jn

Eliz TFAT of Lt Paxton

St Neots

Wm

Ann BURBIDGE

Warboys

1821

Mary

Philip CLARK

Warboys

Jn

Reb RICHARDSON

Warboys

1822

Wm

Sarah HARVEY w

Warboys

1825

Wm of Coton

Mary Ann THURLBON

Hunt AS&StJ

1826

Thos

Anne BURRELL

Warboys

1829

Thos

Mary WILSON

Woodhurst

1830

Eliz

Jn CROXFORD

Thorney

1831

Eliz of Eynesbury w

Sam PETTIT

St Neots

Jn

Hannah SETCHELL

Warboys

Thos w

Mary KING

Warboys

1832

Rt

Mary FORD

Offord Cluny

1833

Rt of Warboys

Mary BEEHAGG

Lt Raveley

Wm w

Sarah ELMER

Warboys

Phineas

Hannah BOWDE

Warboys

1834

Sarah

Jn BROWN

Catworth

Reb

Ed BARNES w

Pidley of

Sarah

Sam GATWARD of Hunt StB w

Ramsey

1836

Rachel

Jas PEDLEY

Gt Gransden

1820 UPCRAFT

Thos of Coddenham Sfk

Ann WILSON

Ramsey

2

Professor Ransome

March 25, 2002

Page 2

From the above you can see Sallaine and I will have some free time in the a.m. and early afternoon on SAT., 4 MAY. We could find a ways of occupying some or all of this time seeing Cambridge on our own. However, we would give priority to being able to meet with you on SAT., 4 MAY at whatever time you could arrive. You could best judge how we could use this time with you. Perhaps there would be time for a quick trip to a nearby Upchurch site prior to the 3:00 p.m. meeting time with the Harris party. Your advice is soliicited.

We would be free to spend the entire day of SUN., 5 MAY in the Huntingdon-Brington-Little Gidding area. I have invited the Harris party to drive over from Cambridge to join any or all our schedule for Sunday. I have alerted then that Sallaine and I would like to attend church service at Brington, if such is available. At some point the Harris party will let us know what hours they can spend with us on Sunday and we can fine-tune our schedule accordingly. As matters stand now, it would seem reasonable for our entire group to ask for an audience with the du Bolays at their convenience sometime during Sunday afternoon. Perhaps you could ask the du Bolays about this possibility.

Sallaine and I would be happy to have you and the du Bolays as our guest for a repast if it is feasible all around. The available times would be for dinner on the evening of 4 or 5 MAY or breakfast on 5 or 6 MAY or for lunch on the 5th for that matter. The Harris party might be able to join us - most likely for lunch on the 4th.

Sallaine and I would be free to accompany you back to Cambridge on the 6th going by Warboys if that is appropriate. We would plan to catch the bus from Cambridge to Gatwick sometime during the afternoon of the 6th returning to the Thistle Hotel for the night. We would return to the U.S. on Tuesday the 7th of MAY. By the time we meet with you on the 4th we will have learned what time we much catch our bus on the 6th.

We are all excited about our trip to England and look forward to your continued advice and guidance as our departure time grows near. Thanks for the Huntingdonshire Guide which is now in hand.

Enclosed is a copy of UB, Vol. 23, NO. 1 (Jan-June 2002). Thank you again for your substantial input for this issue. Please let me have any comments/corrections. You will note that Table 3 provided with your letter of 20 OCT 2001 appears as page 35. Enclosed is an extra copy of that table showing a line in red that I added. If this is inappropriate, please let me know and I will make amends in the next UB issue.

Thank you for your interaction with the Huntingdonshire Family History Society on our behalf. Enclosed is a copy of my - 25 MAR 2002 letter to them. It would be nice to make a brief visit to this organization while we are in the area but this is not essential.

Professor Ransome

25 MAR 2002

Page 3

The Upchurch records provided by Margaret Upchurch Butler and Cynthia (Bateman) Upchurch of New Zealand are now in what I hope is a final reconciled Master Outline using my format. This was dispatched to Cindy on 4 MAR 2002 for a final review. After I hear from her I will send you a copy.

I remain puzzled that the Editor of The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal has never responded to my written proposal that you and I author an article on the English heritage of the North Carolina Upchurches. For now I think we must consider this project moribund unless and until I can find a way to resuscitate it. If it is revived I will negotiate afresh about your willingness/availability to be a co-author.

On the bottom of our enclosed travel schedule I have appended a paragraph from your letter of 20 OCT 2001 to which I now respond. I will leave the matter of drafting trees entirely up to you. You are aware of the time/resource constraints and I trust your judgment as to what will most benefit our broader Upchurch heritage effort. Having said that I would be most happy to see continued effort to link Upchurch families of the Huntingdonshire area to one another irrespective of the era involved. This could help bring cooperators together soon or in the distant future after the good that we now do is interred with our bones - to borrow a phrase. Unless we get more insight it would appear that English Upchurch groups far removed from Huntingdonshire may deserve a low priority. I have in mind groups such as the Upchurch Families of Sussex (Englandia, Vol.2, No. 1). While these Sussex Upchurches are interesting because of the exact spelling UPCHURCH, their well structured linkages over generations, etc. we seem to have little basis for their connection to the Upchurch families of Huntingdonshire. I stand willing to be corrected but perhaps continued pursuit of the Sussex Upchurches deserves less emphasis than those of Huntingdonshire and nearby counties.

Now to the issue of an "Upchurch Archive" including my records and those you have offered. Last December while in North Carolina I visited several authorities on archives. My meeting with those at North Carolina State University in Raleigh, NC, my alma mater, continued to present good potential. I will plan another visit with them, possibly yet in 2002. Also, I want to visit with authorities at Duke University and the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. Both hold impressive historical collections. I doubt they are the best places for the Upchurch records but I want to make sure. In the meantime, I thank you for your consideration and will keep you informed.

This letter grows overly long but many issues seemed pertinent. Sallaine and I send you our best and anticipate with great pleasure the opportunity of meeting you in person soon.

Sincerely yours,

**RPU:s
cc: Joyce Ransome
Enclosures**

**Robert P. Upchurch, Editor
UPCHURCH BULLETIN**

Professor Ransome
25 MAR 2002
Page 4

TRIP TO ENGLAND - MAY 2002
ROBERT P. & SALLAINE S. UPCHURCH

AIR TRAVEL:

2 MAY 02 (Thur.) lv St. Louis, MO, 7:20 p.m. American Airlines
Flight 272 ON; arrive London/Gatwick 3 MAY 02 (Fri.) 9:35 a.m.

7 MAY 02 (Tue.) lv London/Gatwick 12:20 p.m. American Airlines
Flight 272 IN; arrive St. Louis, MO 3:35 p.m.

HOTELS:

3 MAY 02 (Fri.) - The GONVILLE HOTEL (Best Western) Cambridge,
Eng. \$171 US.

4 & 5 MAY 02 (Sat. & Sun.) MARRIOTT, HUNTINGDON, KINGFISHER WAY,
Huntingdon, Eng. \$90 US.

6 MAY 02 (Mon.) THISTLE, LONDON/GATWICK, \$129 US.

EXCERPT FROM RANSOME LTR 20 OCT 2001:

"I suspect that these trees are all that I'll manage in the near future, since I am running late with my own Virginia projects. However, the pause has this advantage: that it will give you time to decide if you want other, more recent Upchurch family trees. The one certain descent that would yield other tables is that from the twice married Thomas of Warboys (1706-64) in Table 3. But how interested are most of your readers in the more modern, purely Huntingdonshire Upchurch stay-at-homes? At all events I gather from your recent letter that, with these trees, you will have enough English matter to take you through the next two issues of the Bulletin. Let me know your thoughts on this matter, but there's no particular hurry."

Professor Ransome

18 JAN 2002

page 2

We explored the possibility of leaving the Globus Tour on 4 MAY (Sat.) at which time the tour would be in Cambridge. However, Globus would not allow this.

At present we have two family groups that might join us but my suspicion is that in the end neither group will come. At any rate, after we hear from you I will make firm plans and inform them so they can decide. If any of them come we can hope to make whatever slight adjustments are required to accommodate them.

At present we would leave unresolved the matter of where we would spend the nights while we would be in the Cambridge/Godmanchester Area. I assume this is an issue we can settle in due course using whatever commercial facilities are available in the area.

If this schedule is not workable from your standpoint we will be willing to start over again. Our only scheduling constraint in April and May is that our No. 2 Grandchild graduates from High School in Tucson, AZ on 21 MAY 2002 and we would like to attend that event.

Your letter of 26 DEC 2001 is at hand and will be treated in more detail later.

Sallaine and I are excited about our trip to England and about the opportunity to meet you. We anxiously await your response so that we can proceed with arrangements.

Sincerely yours,



Robert P. Upchurch, Editor
UPCHURCH BULLETIN

RPU:s

Enclosure



NORTHERN EXPLORER

11 days

Focus on Scotland and Northern England

Day 1 Board your overnight transatlantic flight.

Day 2 Arrival in London, England. Uniformed hosts are available to help you make the most of your free time today.

Day 3 London. Morning sightseeing with a professional London guide includes all the famous landmarks: Royal Albert Hall, Kensington Palace and the area's splendid museums, Knightsbridge with Harrods, the Houses of Parliament and Big Ben beside the River Thames, and Westminster Abbey. Highlights are a visit to ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL and the Changing of the Guard at Buckingham Palace, if held. Free time in the afternoon for independent activities or to join an optional excursion to Windsor Castle or the Tower of London with its fabulous Crown Jewels. Tonight maybe an optional dinner followed by a cruise on the River Thames? (CB)

Day 4 London-Stratford-Chester. Meet your tour director and traveling companions and depart London at 8 a.m. for a memorable first day on the road. In Stratford-upon-Avon take your pictures of Anne Hathaway's Cottage and visit SHAKESPEARE'S BIRTHPLACE. On this afternoon's walking tour of the walled city of Chester, see the Roman remains, black and white half-timbered buildings, the Cathedral, and the two-tiered arcades called the "Rows." Before dinner join your tour director and traveling companions for a toast to happy touring with a congenial group. (CB,D)

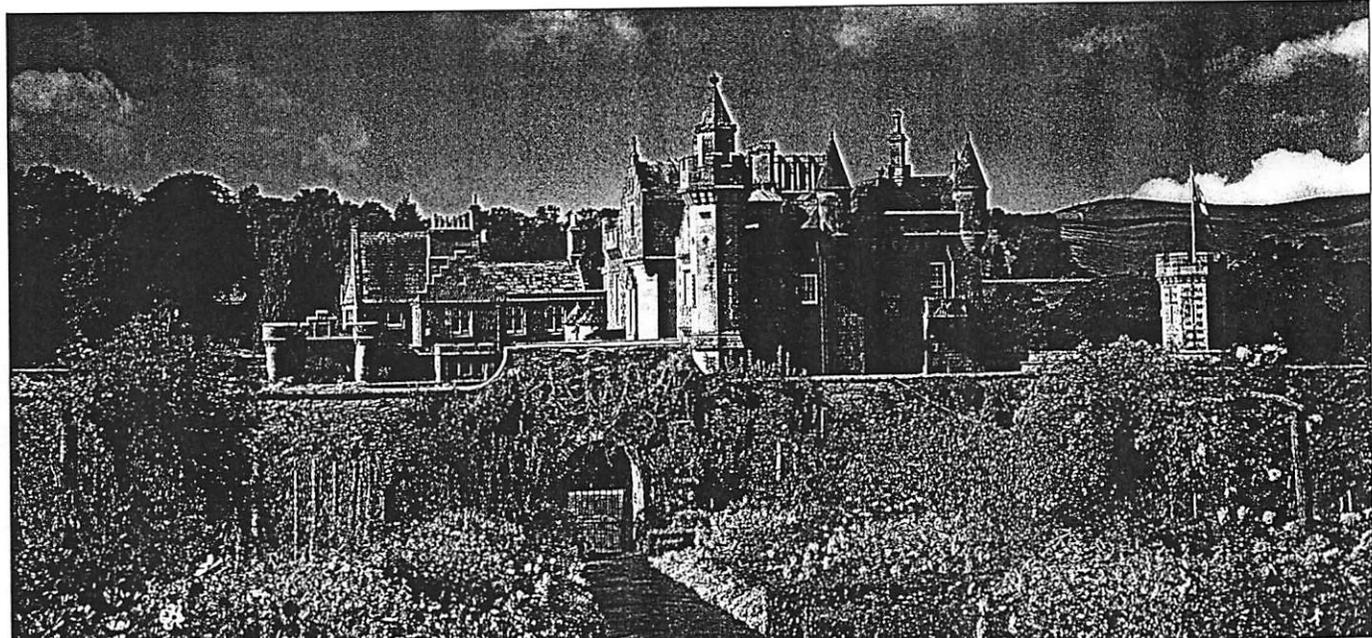
Day 5 Chester-Glasgow, Scotland. Heading northwards, focus on the tranquil Lake District, often considered to be the finest of England's national parks. After a break in William Wordsworth's beloved Grasmere, head for the Scottish border. On your way through the history-stepped Lowland Hills, stop at Gretna Green, made famous by the blacksmith who used to wed runaway couples. On arrival in Glasgow an orientation drive takes in the fine 12th-century cathedral, imposing university buildings, and elegant Georgian squares built by the wealthy tobacco barons. (FB,D)



- ① = Overnights
- ② = Start City
- ③ = End City

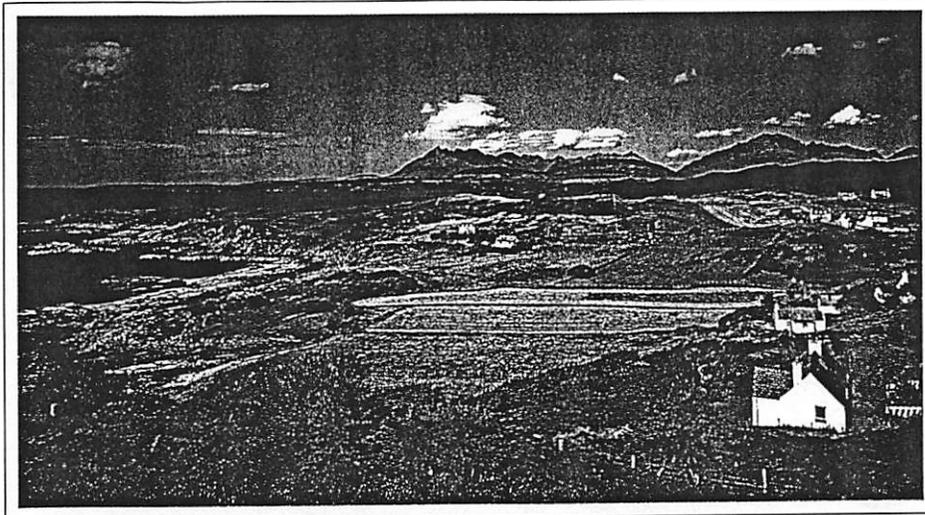
Day 6 Glasgow-Isle of Skye-Aviemore. Follow the "Bonnie Banks" of Loch Lomond and enter the Highlands. Wild Rannoch Moor; Glen Coe, where the MacDonald Clan was treacherously massacred by the Campbells; lovely Loch Linnhe; and Fort William beneath Ben Nevis are on the agenda this morning before taking the "Road to the Isles." At Mallaig board your ferry for the Sound of Sleat crossing to the Inner Hebridean Isle of Skye, where you visit the CLAN DONALD CENTRE for insight into 13 centuries of Clan history. Return to the mainland and take your photos of Eilean Donan Castle, then watch out for the mysterious monster as you trace the shores of Loch Ness. Continue via Inverness, the Highland capital, and the battlefield of Culloden Moor to reach Aviemore, tonight's destination in the Cairngorm Mountains. (FB,D)

Day 7 Aviemore-Edinburgh. Cross heather-clad moors for a visit to a MALT WHISKY DISTILLERY, where your guide explains the ancient art of converting barley, water, and yeast into a heart-warming liquor. On to BALMORAL CASTLE, the Queen's residence during the hunting season. (Before May 1, and after July 31 when the Royal Family is in residence, visit CRAITHIE CHURCH instead). Through Braemar, home of the Royal Highland Games



Sir Walter Scott's Abbotsford House ▲

The Inner Hebridean Isle of Skye ▼



for over 900 years, and later in the afternoon via Dundee to St. Andrews, whose Royal and Ancient Golf Club founded in 1754, has given us the rules of golfing. Continue through Fife and over the mighty Forth Road Bridge to Edinburgh. Your tour director will have dining recommendations for this evening. (FB)

Day 8 Edinburgh. A full day to enjoy this "Prince of Cities." Morning sightseeing with a local expert starts with an orientation drive along Princes Street and the Royal Mile, with tales of some truly intriguing characters: the Bodysnatchers, Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde, and Greyfriars Bobby. History comes alive as you tour mighty EDINBURGH CASTLE and HOLYROOD PALACE. Afternoon at leisure. Tonight don't miss our optional Scottish evening with Highland dancers, bagpipers, and the Ceremony of the Haggis. (FB)

Day 9 Edinburgh-Doncaster, England. First on today's agenda is Sir Walter Scott's ABBOTSFORD HOUSE, where Dame Jean Maxwell-Scott often guides our tours herself. Melrose Abbey and the ruins at Jedburgh are pointed out on the way to the English border. Through wild Northumberland National Park motor to a section of Hadrian's Wall, the Roman coast-to-coast defense against marauding northern tribes. South to York, England's most complete medieval city. Stand in awe in front of the great structure of York Minster, then follow your tour director through a maze of quaint streets including the narrow Shambles. Continue through South Yorkshire to your overnight destination. (FB,D)

Day 10 Doncaster-London. Drive through the richest farmland in Britain for a highlight visit to BELVOIR CASTLE, the stately home of the Duke and Duchess of Rutland, which houses one of England's finest private art collections. Finally visit the beautiful university city of Cambridge, one of the country's oldest seats of learning. Return to London around 4 p.m. How about celebrating the end of an enjoyable tour by taking in one of the great West End shows tonight? (FB)

Day 11 Your homebound flight arrives the same day. (CB)

①

UB Vol 23
#1

Rec'd
1 FEB 2002

as from : 10 New Street Woodbridge Suffolk IP12 1DU England

21 January 2002

Dear Phil,

Joyce returns to Rhode Island this coming Sunday and will bring with her this batch of information which has come to hand in the past few days.

Visiting friends in the Midlands last week, our way lay through Cambridge, Huntingdon and Brington. At Huntingdon I again called at the Tourist Information bureau to see if the brochure of places to stay in 2002 was now issued. It wasn't. I therefore left your name and address and asked them to send it you as soon as it was available. They thought that it would be with them in a fortnight or so. I cross my fingers and hope!

At Brington we stopped to see the du Boulays and found them both well. They look forward to your visit, and the sooner they know the timing of your travels, the more certainly they will be able to clear the decks to welcome you. Fearing the reliability of Huntingdon's Tourist Information Centre, I asked them if they knew of a motel that would be convenient for you. They mentioned the big one at Spittells roundabout but said that they did not know it from personal experience but had heard good things about it. It is nearer Huntingdon than the motel at Upton at which you previously stayed, but it is well situated for Little Gidding, Ellington, Leighton Bromswold, and Brington in one direction, and for Warboys in the other. (I enclose a xerox of the neighbourhood taken from my road atlas; the Spittells roundabout is the one at which the A14 divides and the motel is just where the country house symbol for Hinchingsbrooke House - the former home of the Earls of Sandwich - cuts the westward branch of the A14.)

We therefore called in on our way home on Friday, and reckon it might well suit you very well. It is now a Marriott hotel, having recently been acquired from Swallow. Reception were most helpful, providing prices, and showing us a room on the ground floor. It had all the facilities one could wish for, & was quiet. (Outdoors one can hear the roar of the traffic on the A14 but the hotel is double-glazed on the garden side & triple-glazed on the side nearest the highway, so all noise is excluded. It is, they said, possible to ask for the garden side - which I recommend.) I enclose two copies of the price list said to be valid until mid-year. The prices above my pencilled line are per room; those below are per person, so that although there is a saving at weekends - it is very much a businessman's hotel - it is not as much as it might at first seem.

It may well be that the TIC brochure, once it arrives, will provide information of other places just as convenient and less expensive. The roundabouts to the N and NE of Huntingdon would be little less handy for the places you want to visit.

On our return I found a letter from the Secretary of the Hunts Family History Society. As you will see from the enclosed copies of my letter to the society and hers to me, your proposed gift is most welcome. I will write to Mrs Kessler to say that you will bring the set with you in May, and ask her to let me know meanwhile whether she has arranged its deposit at the Huntingdon Record Office.

Of the three members of the Family History Society currently interested in the Upchurch family we are already in contact with Malcolm Clydesdale and Cynthia Upchurch, but parson Viles (male or female? I wonder) is a new name. I have written to suggest an exchange of Upchurch information.

.....

23 Jan.: Your letter of 18 January has just this moment arrived and I hasten to set down my reactions to the information it contains.

In the first place I am delighted to think that the main outlines of your visit are now in place and that your proposed itinerary fits so well with my own arrangements.

Both Joyce and I are surprised, however, that Globus Tours will not let you leave their tour in Cambridge, and wonder if their refusal stems from the fact that they are afraid you might want to negotiate a rebate from the price of the tour. Or has it something to do with their luggage handling?

It would certainly be less tiring for you if you did not have to be driven to London merely in order to turn round and drive yourselves or take the train back to Cambridge the same or the following day. I could also meet you there (as I had earlier suggested) & show you the Upchurch letters in Magdalene that afternoon. Since I would have my car, I would be happy to act as your chauffeur for a couple of days, driving you to the various Upchurch sites in modern Cambridgeshire. (This assumes that the other folk will not accompany you. My car holds four comfortably, can hold five if necessary, but can't manage more.)

Assuming that you can arrange to leave the tour in Cambridge on 4 May you would then have the choice of a night in Cambridge - thus giving you more time to see the city & university - or of my taking you to, for instance, the Marriott outside Huntingdon that night. (I will hope to stay with a friend.) On Sunday [5 May] we could visit Brington &c; on Monday [6 May], from Warboys we could take the B1040 road [see my map], via Pidley & St Ives & Hilton, to Great Gransden, another Upchurch focus, on the B1046. From there that road would take us straight to Cambridge. Having dropped you at the station, from which trains to London take roughly an hour, I could then go on to Woodbridge.

This stay near Brington, though a tad shorter than that your letter proposes but a little longer than I had originally thought for myself, in fact fits conveniently enough for me, and has the perhaps additional advantage for you that it gives you two nights in London and a relatively stationary day of rest before your return to the USA.

- - - - -

24 January : Thinking GLOBUS was an English company - I have seen their staff meeting folk at the London airports - I have just consulted one of the Woodbridge travel agents. However, they have no record of the company, so I now assume it is American. The agents could think of no reason for your being unable to leave the tour at Cambridge. Indeed they were surprised the company was being unhelpful, and suggested that you simply ask for your bags at Cambridge and leave the tour. That may be somewhat too cavalier a proceeding, but I would be surprised if your departure there was not in the last resort possible. Assuming that it is, let me know the Globus bus-stop in Cambridge, and I can be there to meet you.

(Incidentally, are you flying with Globus? Perhaps wrongly I had assumed not, since you are not returning with them on Day 11 to the US but are extending your stay.)

At this point it seems sensible to give you my Woodbridge telephone number. I have no answering machine : either you reach me, or there's nothing to pay. From the US my number is :

[011-44] - (1394) - 385593 [When in England ring
U.K. Area DRR just: (01394) - 385593]

Remember that I am six hours ahead of you. Noon your time is 6pm for me. The best time to get me is between noon & 1pm your time. When I'm on my own I often follow the old nursery rhyme's advice, "Early to bed and early to rise..." but though it may make me "healthy", I fear I've lost out on the "wealthy and wise." At all events I often retire by 9.30pm [3.30pm your time], & on Saturday evenings I am normally absent, visiting an aunt.

With best wishes to you both

A.S.
Savis

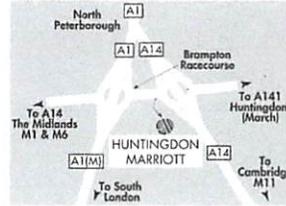
HUNTINGDON
Marriott
 HOTEL



Huntingdon, England



HUNTINGDON
Marriott
 HOTEL



HUNTINGDON MARRIOTT
 KINGFISHER WAY
 HINCHINGBROOKE
 BUSINESS PARK
 HUNTINGDON
 CAMBRIDGE PE18 8FL
 TEL: (01480) 446000
 FAX: (01480) 451111
marriott.com/marriott/cbghd

DIRECTIONS

From the South (A1) follow A14 to Cambridge, Huntingdon and M11. After approx. 2 miles take slip road signposted Huntingdon. At the roundabout turn right on to the A14 West. The hotel will be on your left. From the North (A1) take the A14 East to Cambridge, Huntingdon and M11. Exit the A14 towards Huntingdon and at the approach to the roundabout the hotel is on the right. From the Midlands J19 (M1) M6 follow A14 to Huntingdon. Pass Bampton Racecourse. Continue as from the North. From Cambridge M11 follow A14 North, turn off for Bampton racecourse and M1/M6. At the roundabout the hotel will be on the left.

ACCOMMODATION

150 air conditioned bedrooms all with ensuite bathroom, trouser press, iron and ironing board, satellite channels, hairdryer, mini-bar, modem/fax link, voice mail and tea and coffee making facilities.

RESTAURANT AND LOUNGES

Brooke's Restaurant and Lounge Bar.

CONFERENCE FACILITIES

Eight conference rooms accommodating up to 300 delegates.

PARKING

Free car parking.

LEISURE FACILITIES

Complimentary: indoor heated swimming pool, fully equipped gymnasium, steam room, spa bath. Plus: and solarium.

LOCAL ATTRACTIONS

Huntingdon is Cromwell's birth town and is steeped in history. Cambridge is only 18 miles away, horse racing at Newmarket and Bampton, Grafham Water, Nene Valley Railway, Duxford Imperial War Museum are all nearby.

RESERVATIONS AND PAYMENT

Reservations are held for guest arrival by 4pm. You can guarantee your booking simply by advising us of your credit card number when you book. Mastercard, American Express, Diners Club and Visa are accepted. Cheques are also accepted when supported by a current cheque card issued by a major UK bank.

Marriott Central Reservations:
 UK 0800 69 99 96
 USA & Canada 800 228 9290

Accommodation Tariff

Valid from 1st January until 30th June 2002

<u>Midweek Rates</u>	
Sunday to Thursday	
Deluxe bedrooms	£110.00
Executive bedrooms	£130.00
Luxury Suites	£160.00
<u>Weekend Rates</u>	
Friday to Saturday	
Deluxe bedrooms	£90.00
Executive bedrooms	£110.00
Luxury Suites	£140.00
Our Executive bedrooms & Luxury Suites entitle you to a Complimentary Continental Breakfast.	

** Marriott Leisure Breaks **		
Available Friday and Saturday nights		
	Bed & Breakfast from	Dinner, Bed & Breakfast from
From 1 st January 2002	£35.00	£55.00
From 1 March 2002	£43.00	£66.00

Prices are per person, per night based on two people sharing a deluxe bedroom.
A supplement of £15.00 per night is applicable for single rooms.
 All leisure breaks are subject to availability, please contact our reservations department for further details on **01480 446000**

Please refer to our brochure for detailed terms & conditions.



Accommodation Tariff

Valid from 1st January until 30th June 2002

<u>Midweek Rates</u>	
Sunday to Thursday	
Deluxe bedrooms	£110.00
Executive bedrooms	£130.00
Luxury Suites	£160.00
<u>Weekend Rates</u>	
Friday to Saturday	
Deluxe bedrooms	£90.00
Executive bedrooms	£110.00
Luxury Suites	£140.00
<p style="text-align: center;">Our Executive bedrooms & Luxury Suites entitle you to a Complimentary Continental Breakfast.</p>	

per Room

** Marriott Leisure Breaks **		
Available Friday and Saturday nights		
	Bed & Breakfast from	Dinner, Bed & Breakfast from
From 1 st January 2002	£35.00	£55.00
From 1 March 2002	£43.00	£66.00

**Prices are per person, per night based on two people sharing a deluxe bedroom.
A supplement of £15.00 per night is applicable for single rooms.**

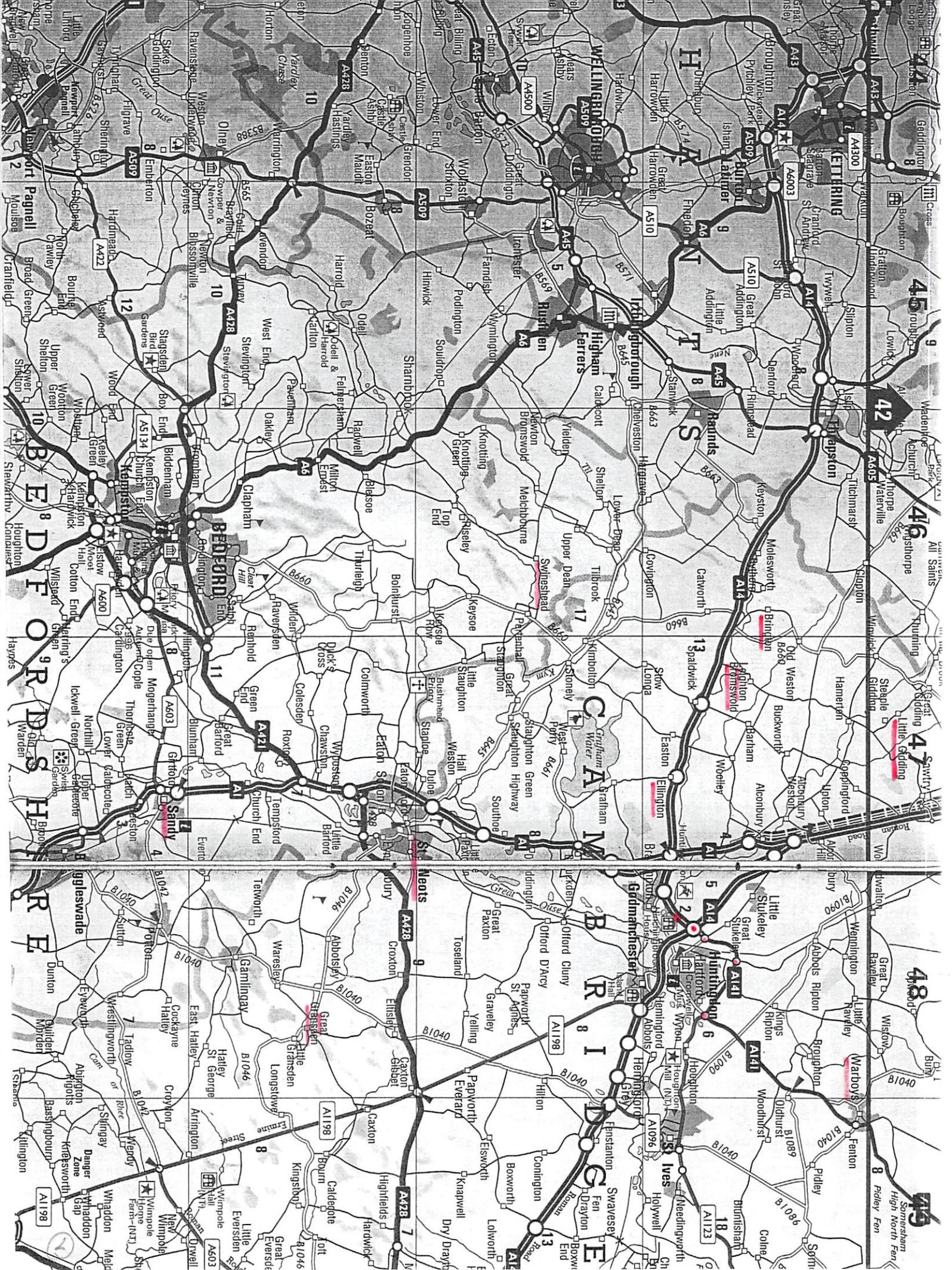
All leisure breaks are subject to availability, please contact our reservations department for further details on **01480 446000**

Please refer to our brochure for detailed terms & conditions.

from 8³⁰ - 19⁰⁰ hrs local time.

[You are, I think, 6 hours behind England; Noon your time is 1800 hours here.]





REC'D
1 FEB 2002

UB VOL 23
#1

From : Dr D.R.Ransome, 10 New Street, Woodbridge, Suffolk IP12 1DU

6 December 2001

Dear Mr Brooker,

For more than twenty years Professor R.P.Upchurch has been editing the Upchurch Bulletin in the USA. In 1996-99 he also edited the more specialised Englandia : the Upchurch family in old England. Since 1991 I have been largely responsible for the English material, which has appeared in both journals. I became involved in this project when, editing the Ferrar Papers for Magdalene College, Cambridge in 1988-92, I found four letters in the collection from Michael Upchurch, the ancestor from whom the American Upchurches descend.

Professor Upchurch recently suggested to me the possibility of presenting sets of the bulletins to the Huntingdonshire Family History Society. Having obtained your name and address from the Record Office at Huntingdon yesterday, I now write to ask if the society would welcome such a gift. Professor Upchurch hopes to be in England in May, and no doubt will bring the sets with him.

I have not seen all the issues of the Upchurch Bulletin, but much if not all of each issue concerns the Upchurches of the USA. The eight issues of Englandia offer mainly my Upchurch gleanings of data from parish registers and other original sources in those comparatively few counties revealed by the IGI to be the home of Upchurches.

I found the family chiefly in south Lincs, Hunts, Northants, Cambs, and Beds, and (surprisingly) in Sussex. One line can be traced from Godmanchester in the late 15th century to Warboys and its neighbourhood at the present day; another appears to derive from the environs of St Neots in the 16th century (and of course may well be the same clan). It is from this latter family that I presently think the emigrant Michael may descend.

[Do you, by the way, happen to have any Upchurch members of your society? I would be most grateful for an introduction to someone who would enable me to check the most recent history of the family by dovetailing personal knowledge with my documentary facts.]

Yours sincerely,

Huntingdonshire Family History Society

Member of the Federation of Family History Societies

President : The Lord Hemingford



UB VOL 23
#1

REC'D
1 FEB 2002

Mrs C Kessler
42 Crowhill
Godmanchester
Huntingdon
Cams.
PE29 2NR

E-mail: caroline@ckessler.freemove.co.uk

11.01.2002

Dr D.R.Ransome
10 New Street
Woodbridge
Suffolk
IP12 1DU

Dear Dr. Ransome

Thank you for your letter of the 6th December 2001, regarding your offer to donate to our Society, a copy of the 'Upchurch Bulletin'

Having discussed the matter with our committee, we would very much welcome a set of the bulletins.

As the material appears to be also relevant to counties surrounding Huntingdonshire, we would probably house it at the Huntingdon Record Office, if they are in agreement, where it would be generally more available to both our members and the public.

Our current 'Members' Interests' directory, shows the following members who are researching the UPCHURCH name:

Mr M Clydesdale, 9 Woodmere, Luton, Beds.LU3 4DL

Rev. D R Viles, 32 Tenterleas, St.Ives, Cambs. PE27 5QP

Mrs C Upchurch, 3 Marsden Avenue, Mount Eden, Auckland,
New Zealand, 1003. email:- upchurch@pl.net

I look forward to hearing from you in the future.

Yours Sincerely

Caroline Kessler (Secretary)

11 April 2002

REC'D
15 APR 2002

Dear Avril and Sallaine,

George du Boulay has just been on the phone. He says there should be a service at Brington parish church at 9:30 am on Sunday 5 May, since it is the first Sunday in the month. (Rev^d Catherine Fuelong has six churches in her charge; hence the occasional services at her various parishes.)

Unfortunately the du Boulays will not be at Brington on Sunday. A niece is being married on the Saturday and they will be away on Friday and Saturday nights in Wiltshire. However they will be back by Sunday evening, and they suggest that you have breakfast with them at 9 am, on Monday. After that, George will show you round the church and hopes to be able to give you a history of the building and particularly of the bells, whose history goes back into the Middle Ages, well before the days of Richard & Michael Upchurch.

I repeated your invitation to a meal but George was insistent that they wished to offer hospitality. The question therefore arises: will the Harris party be at Brington on Sunday for the service; and (more importantly for the du Boulays' preparations) will they - and how many of them? - be at the Monday breakfast? If you can let me know, I will be talking to George & Pam to confirm arrangements, about 1 May.

On the Sunday, after the church service, it would be possible to visit Ellington, Leighton Bromesfold, and Little Gidding. Alternatively, we could go across country to Warboys and Pidley, and leave Little Gidding and the nearby villages until Monday. There's no need to decide until I see you on the 4th.

The weather continues sunny, dry, and chilly. The forecasters keep predicting a change in the weather, but it hasn't yet happened in East Anglia. Long may it last!

Best wishes,

David

BY AIR MAIL
par avion

Royal Mail

REMEMBER
to use the
POST CODE



4 APR 2002
Great Britain
Postage Paid

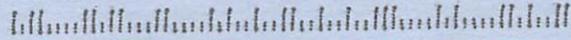


Royal Mail

Airletter

Professor & Mrs. Robert P. Uekwerth,
351 Shetland Valley Court
CHESTERFIELD, MO 63005-
U.S.A. 4840

63005#4840



M05/00

Name and address of sender

Ransome

10 New Street

Woodbridge, Suffolk

IP 12 1DU

Postcode

England

An airletter should not contain any enclosure

To open slit here



To open slit here

Professor Ransome

May 10, 2002

Page 2

In closing Sallaine and I would like to formally extend the invitation we presented verbally for you and Joyce to be our guests in St. Louis. It would be our great pleasure to have you stay in our home, to show you such cultural, historical, and Epicurean experiences as our area may have and that suit your fancy. For this event we promise to put family history on the back burner.

With Profound Appreciation.

Sincerely yours,



Robert P. Upchurch, Editor
Upchurch Bulletin

RPU:s

Enclosure: ck #1938/\$150.00

cc: Joyce Ransome

1202 Brookhaven Lane

Woonsocket, RI 02895-2727

To await
arrival

REC'D
3 MAY 2002

10 New Street
Woodbridge, Suffolk
IP 12 1DU

2.v.2002

Dear Phil & Sallaine,

Welcome to England & more particularly to Cambridge! I hope you had an uneventful flight, and found the bus journey to Cambridge not too exhausting.

After receiving your last letter with its enclosure from Pamela Upchurch, I wrote her briefly. In her reply she said she & her husband planned to visit with you on Saturday morning. She also said she would be bringing with her - she hoped - additional information about her husband's ancestors.

Since I reckon to come over to Cambridge in the course of Friday evening - I want to spend some time in the University Library on Saturday morning - I'll walk over to the Gonville about 11.45 am to meet Pamela & E.W., then come back about 2 pm. with the car to take us to Magdalene.

Tim then, all the best.

A. J. →
AARD

Professor & Mrs. R.P. Upchurch
The Gonville Hotel
Gonville Place
CAMBRIDGE CB1 1LY

11 April 2002

CC TO PEGGY HARRIS
16 APR 2002

Dear Phil and Sallaine,

George du Boulay has just been on the phone. He says there should be a service at Brington parish church at 9:30 am on Sunday 5 May, since it is the first Sunday in the month. (Rev^d Catherine Fuelong has six churches in her charge; hence the occasional services at her various parishes.)

Unfortunately the du Boulays will not be at Brington on Sunday. A niece is being married on the Saturday and they will be away on Friday and Saturday nights in Wiltshire. However they will be back by Sunday evening, and they suggest that you have breakfast with them at 9 am, on Monday. After that, George will show you round the church and hopes to be able to give you a history of the building and particularly of the bells, whose history goes back into the Middle Ages, well before the days of Richard & Michael Upchurch.

I repeated your invitation to a meal but George was insistent that they wished to offer hospitality. The question therefore arises: will the Harris party be at Brington on Sunday for the service; and (more importantly for the du Boulays' preparations) will they - and how many of them? - be at the Monday breakfast? If you can let me know, I will be talking to George & Pam to confirm arrangements, about 1 May.

On the Sunday, after the church service, it would be possible to visit Elington, Leighton Bromesdold, and Little Gidding. Alternatively, we could go across country to Warboys and Pidley, and leave Little Gidding and the nearby villages until Monday. There's no need to decide until I see you on the 4th.

The weather continues sunny, dry, and chilly. The forecasters keep predicting a change in the weather, but it hasn't yet happened in East Anglia. Long may it last!

Best wishes,

David

1

1

RECD
9 APR 2002

10 New Street Woodbridge Suffolk IP12 1 DU 4 April 2002

Dear Phil and Sallaine,

Your letter with the latest number of the Upchurch Bulletin arrived yesterday; very many thanks for them. (And you were quite right to add that extra line to the tree. It is amazing - or perhaps it isn't - how often I forget to insert one of those vertical lines.)

But to matters more important : I have already sent a note to the du Boulays asking a) if there is a church service at Brington on 5 May; b) if they prefer one time rather than another for your invitation to a meal; and c) if they will be free on the Sunday afternoon to visit with you and perhaps the Harrises. When I hear from them, I will be able to tell more exactly how the Sunday will pan out and will let you know.

I know the Gonville slightly and believe that you will find it comfortable, convenient, and quiet. I don't yet know exactly what time I will get to Cambridge, but it is unlikely to be before noon and may well be as late as 2pm. I will come to the hotel to collect you, since it is at the opposite end of the town from Magdalene. We can drive to the college, where I have a pass for the Fellows' carpark - an invaluable privilege in crowded Cambridge!

A week and more ago I wrote informing Dr Lockett, the Keeper of the Old Library at Magdalene (where the Ferrar Papers are housed) that you would like to see the Upchurch letters in the collection. I have not yet had an answer from him. In case he is not available that Saturday afternoon, I have offered to stand in for him. Either way I do not think that it need throw the visit into doubt, and 3 pm would seem a sensible time to meet in the Old Library. That would allow time for you to see the Pepys Library first. It is open only two hours a day, for an hour in the morning, and again from 2.30 to 3.30 in the afternoon.

Please let the Harrises know that they should come to Magdalene by 2.30 if they wish to see the Pepys Library, and by 3pm if they wish only to see the Upchurch letters. In the former case they should make their way through the First Quad and the Screens passage into the Second Quad where the Pepys Library will face them. The entry to the library (which is on the second floor) is by way of the right-hand staircase. However if they wish to see only the Upchurch letters they should wait for us in the Porters' Lodge in the entrance to the college at 3pm.

While I was in the States I took the opportunity to contact Janet Strickland in Florida by e-mail. As a result, on my return to Suffolk I found awaiting me a large packet detailing her

descent from Benjamin Gifford Upchurch. (She is thus a fairly close relation of Malcolm Clydesdale, and of Raymond Upchurch at Pidley.) She may well be a potential customer for the Upchurch Bulletin, which I will mention when I next write.

Last week I visited Raymond & Cynthia Upchurch at Pidley. I spent an hour with them and with Margaret Parish, Cynthia's mother. Between them they gave me a great deal of information about both their branches of the family - for Margaret Parish's mother was also an Upchurch. Raymond farms, and if he is not too busy it might be possible to call on them when we go to Warboys (Pidley is the next village) on Monday the 6th.

From Warboys and Pidley the road back to Cambridge takes us through St Ives, the home of the Revd David Viles. He is a cousin of Margaret Parish, his mother being sister to Margaret's mother, and thus another Upchurch. I am currently waiting to hear from him with the exact details of his branch of the family. Like the rest of us, he is, I think, retired and a grandparent.

In the next few days I am also hoping to hear from Malcolm Clydesdale. (He has had a sad time recently, as his daughter died in February after a two-year struggle with cancer.) Before I left for the US, I sent him copies of family trees that I had drafted, and his corrections were waiting for me a fortnight ago when I returned.

I have also heard recently from Mrs Butler in Taradale, NZ. She too had a bereavement in February; her husband died after three years in a home. She did not mention the report you had sent her, so I am glad to hear from you that she had indeed both received and returned it.

My one disappointment is that I have not as yet heard from Margaret George. At Christmastime she promised me the information that connects her to her Upchurch great-grandmother. I will drop her a line and see if I can hurry her up.

Finally, I send my bill for four months of letter-writing & postage, and one hour's visit to the Upchurches at Pidley. Please send the cheque for \$227.92 made out to David R. Ransome to Joyce at 1202 Brookhaven Land, Woonsocket, RI 02895-2772. She will bank it against my next visit to the US.

I look forward to our meeting at the Gonville on Saturday May 4, less than a month from the time that you receive this letter. Until then,

best wishes to you both,

2001		Hour	\$	£
Dec. 5	To Huntingdon Tourist Info. Centre)	1		
6	Letter to Hunts Family History Soc)		15.00	.19
17	Letter to du Boulays at Brington	3/4	11.25	.27
27	Letter to RPU	1 1/2	22.50	1.00
2002				
Jan. 21-4	Letter to RPU (via Joyce) with xerox	1 1/2	22.50	.05
Jan. 24	Letter to Revd DRViles & sae	1/2	7.50	.38
Feb. 13	Letter to Clydesdale	1	15.00	.19
13	Letter to Upchurch, Pidley & sae	1/2	7.50	.38
16	Letter to Clydesdale with xeroxes	1	15.00	.33 .40
Mar. 27	Cambridge-Pidley & back : 30 miles @ 10p a mile			3.00
	Interview with Upchurches	1	30.00	
31	Letter to Janet Strickland	1/2	7.50	
	Letter to Upchurch, Pidley	1/2	7.50	.19
Apr. 1	Letter to Clydesdale	2	30.00	.19
3	Letter to Viles	1/2	7.50	.19
3	Letter to du Boulays	1/2	7.50	.27
4	Letter to RPU	1	15.00	.65
			221.25	4.68
			6.67	
			227.92	

£4.68 @ £1 = \$1.425 =

DAVID R

RANSOME

REC'D
15 DEC 2002

Phil and Sallie

*Best Wishes For the
Holidays and for Health and Happiness
Throughout the Year*

David and Joyce

We hope mobility is returning - and that, as the infant Macaulay
replied to an enquiry, "the agony is abating".

1202 Brookhaven Lane
Woonsocket RI
02895
=

REC'D
30 MAY 2002

X
=

10 New Street
Woodbridge Suffolk
IP12 1DU
England

25 May 2002

Dear Phil and Sallaine,

~~With Joyce's return impending, it is time to begin putting the house to rights - which includes the fact that MY study must revert to being OUR dining room, the first stage of which is to banish all the papers from the table. As a result, I have been pressing on with the construction of the various family trees. They are now in draft, and I hope, once they have been vetted, as appropriate, by Malcolm Clydesdale, Cynthia Upchurch, Margaret Butler, or Pam & Ted Upchurch, that they can come on to you at whatever pace you think best. There are now fifteen more of them - to follow the first three that you have already published in the Upchurch Bulletin. Table 4 sets out the 18th-century children and grandchildren of Thomas Upchurch of Warboys (d.1743). Tables 5-15 deal with the multiplicity of 19th- and 20th-century descendants in Huntingdonshire, and begin to chart the dispersal of the family : tables 5-11 set out those branches of the family in and around Warboys, 12-15 those in St Neots, Great Gransden and Huntingdon. Table 16 records the as yet unconnected family at Woodhurst - I write 'as yet' because I suspect that they are in fact an offshoot of the Warboys group. Table 17 sets out the Upchurches of New Zealand, Australia, and Canada.~~

~~I have already sent off letters to Cynthia, Margaret, & Pam & Ted. The letter to Malcolm is next on my list & must wait until I have made xeroxes of the various trees I need to send him.~~

~~Once I have their various comments - and in Pam's & Ted's case, their contribution - I can let you have however many you want, either all at once or piecemeal. As I said when we were together at the start of the month, I will reckon that each tree took two hours to complete - though in fact that is only a fraction of the actual time - and will therefore bill you only \$80 for each. There should also be an acknowledgement at some point of the considerable assistance I have had from Malcolm Clydesdale in particular, and of the use I have been able to make of information supplied by Cynthia Upchurch & Margaret Butler in New Zealand, by Janet Strickland in Florida, and by Mary George, David & Joan Townsend, Ray & Cynthia Upchurch, Margaret Parish, David Viles, and Pam Upchurch among others in England.~~

On more general, longer-term prospects, I can report that the Cambridge Record Office now owns microfiches of the indexes, 1837-1999, of the registers kept at the General Registry Office in London (now part of the Family Records Centre). This means that it would be much easier (and faster) to extract a tally of

only

all Upchurch births, marriages, and deaths since 1837. This is a second-best, of course, to purchasing certificates - at 6.50 a time! - but is nevertheless, when combined with census data, a pretty satisfactory substitute.

And once the 1901 census web-site is functioning again - it proved so popular on its introduction in January that it promptly crashed and hasn't yet been brought back into action - it would also be possible - at no cost, beyond that of the investigator - to extract the details of all Upchurches in the United Kingdom on 31 March 1901. The complete set of details for each person gives their address, names, relationship to the head of family, marital condition, age last birthday - or, if less than one year old, the age in months - profession, place of birth, and whether deaf & dumb, or blind or 'Lunatic Imbecile or Idiot'. (But it would seem from the Public Record Office's pamphlet that the on-line index will provide only names, age, place of birth, county & parish of residence, and occupation. Might this, I wonder, be a [nother] task that Janet Strickland could be asked to undertake?

While preparing the New Zealand page [which I see, now that I've paid closer attention to Margaret Butler's information, also includes Australia and Canada] I re-read my correspondence with Cynthia Upchurch. At one point she referred to late-17th-century & early-18th-century facts she had found relating to Upchurches in Sandy, Bedfordshire, of which I had no record. (When I visited the Bedford Record Office in those early days when I was seeking merely to elucidate Michael's connections, I had ended my search in 1660.) Given the earlier information about Upchurches at Sandy that I did collect, I fancy a more extensive search of the Sandy registers may reveal useful information. It is also possible that Bedford R.O. has manorial records that could take the Upchurch story back beyond the era of parish registers that begin in 1538.

In the past week the Revd David Viles, of St Neots, has sent additional information about his branch of the Upchurches. His mother was a descendant of the family that moved from Warboys to Houghton in the 1860s. In fact I had already received much of it from his cousin Margaret Parish, so that I did not need to alter significantly the table I had already drafted.

..And so to the duster and the vacuum and the polishing rag. I must be finished within the week. Next Saturday I am committed to an expedition to see the sculpture gardens of Norfolk; on the Sunday a friend arrives to stay on the Sunday for three nights; and I shall leave for London at the start of the week thereafter, so that I can have some days in the libraries before I meet Joyce at dawn on Monday 17 June.

Meantime, best wishes to you both.

David